

# **Irish Course Handbook**

**Translation and Notes  
Vocabularies  
Instructions**

**The Linguaphone Institute  
Gael-Linn**

Linguaphone Institute Limited  
209 Regent Street  
London W1R 8AU

Linguaphone Institute (Ireland) Limited  
41 Upper Abbey Street  
Dublin 1

Gael-Linn Teoranta  
26 Cearnóg Mhuirfean  
Baile Átha Cliath 2

© 1974 Linguaphone Institute Limited, London

All rights reserved. No part of this publication, or related recorded material, may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without the prior permission of Linguaphone Institute Limited.

First published 1974  
8th edition 1986

Course written by:

Diarmuid Ó Donnchadha, Director, Foras na Gaeilge—  
Gael-Linn, Dublin.

**In consultation with:**

**The Academic Advisory Committee:**  
Tomás De Bhaldraithe, D.Litt., Professor of Modern  
Languages and Literature, University College, Dublin.  
Máirtín Ó Murchú, Professor of Irish, Trinity College,  
Dublin.  
Professor Seán Ó Tuama, M.A., Ph.D., Assoc. Professor  
of Irish Language and Literature, University College, Cork.  
Professor David Greene, M.A., Director, School of Celtic  
Studies, Dublin Institute for Advanced Studies.

Recorded by:

Liam Budhlæir,  
Liam Mac Con Iomaire,  
Pádraigín Ni Mhaolíoein.

Under the supervision of: Diarmuid Ó Donnchadha

**Illustrations:** Ruth Brandt, Dara Ó Lochlainn Associates, Dublin

LSN NIRENH10

Printed and bound in Great Britain by  
Biddle's Ltd, Guildford and King's Lynn

## **Contents**

<b>The Linguaphone Gael-Linn Irish Course</b>	<b>vi</b>
<b>The Books and the Recordings</b>	<b>vi</b>
<b>Instructions</b>	<b>viii</b>
<b>Some points to note</b>	<b>xi</b>
<b>Introduction</b>	<b>xxi</b>
<b>Lessons 1-48</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>Supplementary notes to the lessons</b>	<b>149</b>
<b>Appendices:</b>	
1. Regular verbs	175
2. Irregular verbs	191
3. The copula	205
4. Lenition	207
<b>Vocabulary, Irish/English</b>	<b>213</b>
<b>Vocabulary, English/Irish</b>	<b>244</b>

# The Linguaphone Gael-Linn Irish Course

Your Course has been carefully constructed in the most up-to-date scientific way to build up your knowledge of the language from an absolute beginning to the point where, if you have followed the instructions, you will be able to speak, read, and write the language and to understand it when it is spoken. You will be able to cope confidently with everyday situations in the country where the language is spoken.

## The books and the recordings

### The Illustrated Book (Cúrsa Gaeilge)

The book contains an Introduction, 48 lessons and a section on the sounds and alphabet of Irish. Each of lessons 1-12 has two parts. All this material is recorded.

Each of lessons 13-48 has a supplementary reading passage (which is not recorded); all these supplementary passages are grouped together in the book after the section on sounds. Some exercises are included in them, preceded by simple instructions, and followed by the correct answers.

The large illustrations in the lessons will help your understanding of the situation on which the text is based, and the small ones will enable you to see the meaning of individual words and phrases.

### The recordings

The professional speakers, who are all native speakers of the language, have been carefully selected for their correctness and clarity of speech. The early lessons have been recorded as slowly as possible without distorting the language. Gradually, the speed is increased throughout the course.

The Introduction and all the lessons, apart from the supplementary reading passages to lessons 13-48, are recorded.

Also recorded is a separate section on the sounds Irish, designed to enable you to recognise and practise its key sounds. Refer to this section regularly throughout the course. Remember that different languages often pronounce the same letters or combination of letters in quite different ways. You will notice, for example,

that the Irish sound "v" may appear very similar to the English sound represented by "v" or very similar to the English sound represented by "w". Listen carefully to these ranges in sound.

### This handbook

After this section you will find:

- 1 Instructions on how to use the course.
- 2 Some points to note on the grammar and structure of the Irish language.
- 3 A translation of the Introduction; all the words and structures used in this Introduction are explained when they arise again in the lessons.
- 4 A guide to each lesson which gives you:
  - a A list of new words used in the lesson. Where the form of the word in the text is not the dictionary form, the dictionary form is also given. For idiomatic phrases, the literal meaning of each word is given first, followed by a translation of the complete phrase.
  - b A translation into English of the Irish text (excluding the supplementary reading passages for lessons 13-48). In this translation a deliberate attempt has been made to use the kind of English widely spoken in Ireland (rather than standard British English), because of its similarity in word-order to Irish. Word for word translation is not attempted.
  - c Notes on the main grammatical and cultural points of the lesson.
- 5 Supplementary notes which expand various grammatical points presented in each lesson.
- 6 Appendices which summarise the grammar presented in the course.
- 7 An Irish/English alphabetical vocabulary, which lists all the words in the course. The meaning of the words given is only that which occurs in the context. Grammatical information is given where confusion might arise. Lists of the way the regular verbs work are given in Appendix 1; the number of its paradigm is also given in brackets after the verb in the vocabulary. Paradigms of the irregular verbs are given in Appendix 2; the basic form of the verb is given in brackets after the verb in the vocabulary.
- 8 An English/Irish alphabetical vocabulary.

# Instructions

Regular study and practice with this course is much more efficient than attempting large amounts at irregular intervals. "A little and often" is preferable to "a lot but seldom".

## 1 The Introduction

Turn to page 2 in your illustrated book and to the very beginning of your recordings. Study only a few sentences at a time, as follows:

- 1 **Recording** First, listen without looking at the text, to get a general impression of the pronunciation.
- 2 **Recording Illustrated book** Listen again and follow the words in the Textbook. Try to associate the sounds you hear with the letters in front of you. Continue until you are able to read the text to yourself (not aloud yet) without referring to the recordings.
- 3 **Handbook** Refer to the Handbook for the meaning. Each sentence is translated. (No grammatical explanations are given for the Introduction. We just want you to understand the meaning of each sentence. From Lesson 1, explanations are given.)
- 4 **Recording** Listen again with the meaning in mind. Continue until you are able to understand easily while listening.
- 5 **Handbook** Look at the translation and try to recall the Irish sentences. If you are not yet sure of them, listen again.
- 6 Repeat the same process for the next few sentences. Continue in this way until you have worked through the whole of the Introduction.

## 2 Lessons 1-12

For each of these lessons:

- 1 **Recording** Listen to the recording of Part 1 once. Don't try to understand at this stage. Just listen to the sounds of the language.

2 **Recording** Listen to the recording of Part 1 several times more. You will find that you are becoming accustomed to the sounds of the language.

3 **Recording Illustrated Book** Listen to the recording of Part 1 and follow the text in the book several times. You will now be able to relate what you hear to what you see printed. At the same time, the pictures will help you to understand a little more.

4 **Handbook** Read the translation of Part 1. Now you will understand the general meaning.

5 **Handbook** Now try to work out the exact meaning, using the word list in conjunction with the text. Try to understand first of all the meaning of phrases, then of whole sentences.

6 **Recording** Listen to the recording again now that you understand the meaning. Continue to listen until you can understand everything as you hear it.

7 **Recording Illustrated Book** Read the text to yourself and then read it aloud several times. If you have any doubts about the pronunciation of any word or phrase, listen to that part of the recording again.

Refer to the sounds section—at the end of the recordings, and on pages 122-124 of the illustrated book—to check on any particular sound you are not sure of.

8 Now repeat instructions 1-7 for Part 2.

9 **Handbook** Study the notes: these will explain the grammatical and cultural points which you have met in the lesson. For amplification of the grammatical points refer to the supplementary notes to the lesson and to the appendices; these are located after the notes to lesson 48 in this handbook.

## 3 Lessons 13-48

For each of these lessons:

- 1 **Recording** Listen to the recording once. Don't try to understand at this stage. Just listen to the sounds.

2 **Recording** Listen to the recording several times more. You will find that you are becoming accustomed to the sounds of the language.

3 **Recording Illustrated Book** Listen to the recording and follow the text in the book several times. You will now be able to relate what you hear to what you see printed. At the same time, the pictures will help you to understand a little more.

4 **Handbook** Read the translation. Now you will understand the general meaning.

5 **Handbook** Now try to work out the exact meaning, using the word list in conjunction with the text. Try to understand first of all the meaning of phrases, then of whole sentences.

6 **Recording** Listen to the recording again now that you understand the meaning. Continue to listen until you can understand everything as you hear it.

7 **Recording Illustrated Book** Read the text to yourself and then read it aloud several times. If you have any doubts about the pronunciation of any word or phrase, listen to that part of the recording again.

Refer to the sounds section—at the end of the recordings, and on pages 122–124 of the illustrated book—to check on any particular sound you are not sure of.

8 **Handbook**—Study the notes: these will explain the grammatical and cultural points which you have met in the lesson. For amplification of the grammatical points refer to the supplementary notes to the lesson and to the appendices.

9 **Illustrated Book Handbook** Read and translate the supplementary reading passage, using the vocabulary and notes. Where an exercise is provided, follow the instructions which precede it and then check your answers.

## Some Points to Note

### The Alphabet

1.1 It should be remembered that letters are merely marks on paper, and are not sounds in themselves.

They serve as visual representations of sounds. A given letter may represent a particular sound in English, and a different, though perhaps similar sound in Irish.

1.2 The spelling system of Irish is fairly regular, and when one knows the rules it is possible to deduce what the pronunciation is. While a particular sound may be represented by one letter or sequence of letters, it is usual that any particular combination of letters represents only one sound.

### 2 Vowels:

2.1 In Irish spelling the vowel-letters are **a, e, i, o, u**.

2.2 Vowels may be long or short.

The vowels in the following words are short: **fan wait; muc pig**; the vowels in these words are pronounced somewhat similarly to the vowels in the standard British English words **font, look**.

Long vowels are indicated by the accent (') being placed over the vowel-letter. The vowels of words such as the following are long: **cá where; lón lunch; múch quench**. In terms of length these vowels are somewhat similar to the vowels in the standard British English words **maw, lorn, food**.

2.3 The distinction between long and short vowels is very important. Notice the difference between **ba cows; bá bay; té hot; té tea**.

2.4 Consult the sounds recording for these and other examples.

2.5 The following letter sequences always represent long vowels although the length accent is not written: **eo** (as ó), **ae** (as é), **ao** (as í); **ceol music; gael Irishman; baol danger; daoibh to you** (pl.).

The words **seo here; deoch drink** and **eochair key** are exceptions. In these **eo** represents a short vowel.

2.6 The vowel-letter **a** represents a long vowel before the consonant clusters **(i)rd, (i)rl**, in all stressed syllables and before **rr** in monosyllables.

Examples:

**ard high; tharla happened; barr top** pronounced **árd, thárla, bár**.

2.7 The vowel-letters **o** and **u** generally represent long vowels before the consonant clusters **(i)rd**, **(i)rl**, **(i)rn**.

Examples:

bord *table*; scornach *throat*; urlár *floor*; uirlis *tool*, pronounced bórd, scórnoch, úrlár, úirlis.

### 3 Diphthongs:

3.1 A diphthong may be described as a combination of two vowels in which the tongue moves from one position towards another.

Examples:

riar *distribute*, pronounced with a diphthong roughly like the diphthong in English, dear. suas up, pronounced with a diphthong roughly like the diphthong in English, Suez. aghaidh *face*, pronounced with a diphthong roughly like the diphthong in English, night. leabhar *book*, pronounced with a diphthong roughly like the diphthong in English, our.

3.2 The diphthong represented by agha in aghaidh may be represented by other combinations of letters in other words.

Examples:

radhare *sight, view*; raidhse *plenty*; feidhm *function*; saighdiúir *soldier*; saighead *arrow*; oigheann *oven*.

3.3 The diphthong represented by abha in leabhar may be represented by other combinations of letters in other words.

Examples:

seabhra *February*; rogha *choice*; bodhar *deaf*; amhras *doubt*; ramhar *fat*.

3.4 Diphthongs must be distinguished from long vowels. Contrast words such as the following: dith *deficiency*, Dia *God*, tú *you*, tua *axe*.

### 4 Consonants:

4.1 Generally speaking consonant letters have the same value in Irish as in other languages which use the Roman script. p in peaca *sin*, is roughly similar to English p in pin, pack. The letter c always represents a sound roughly similar to that represented by English k. However some combinations of consonant letters are peculiar. A consonant letter followed by h generally represents a fricative consonant. Thus ph is the same as f in English and ch is the same as ch in German; and in the same way bh and mh represent a fricative which is roughly similar to English v in very. gh at the beginning of a word is also a fricative.

4.2 Some combinations with h do not represent the corresponding fricative in the way that ph corresponds to p. Thus th and sh are pronounced h. fh indicates the elision of f, and note above that bh and mh both represent a sound roughly similar to v in English very. Both gh and dh in word initial represent the same sound.

Examples of these sounds are given on the sounds recording.

4.3 In Irish there are two sets of consonants. The popular terms for these are "broad consonants" and "slender consonants".

4.4 The difference between broad and slender consonants depends on the part of the tongue which is highest. The front of the tongue is kept high in the mouth during the articulation of a slender consonant. The back of the tongue is raised for the articulation of a broad consonant.

4.5 For example, the initial consonant in a word such as lui *lie*, is "broad" and sounds like the l in standard British English veal.

4.6 The initial consonant in a word such as lí *lick*, is "slender" and sounds more like the l in standard British English leave. Further examples of broad consonants versus slender consonants in the beginnings of words are:

pinn	puinn
binn	buinn
tí	tuí
dí	daoi
géill	gaeil

4.7 This distinction occurs in all positions in a word. In a word such as bainne *milk*, the n is slender. In a word such as banna *band*, the n is broad. Similarly in cait (the plural of cat cat,) the t is slender, while in cat (the singular) the t is broad.

4.8 From these examples one can begin to see how the distinction between broad and slender consonants is indicated in the spelling. Broad consonants in the initial of a word, followed by i are indicated by writing u, o, or a after the consonant letter. Thus we saw that tui has broad t in its initial and is followed by the long vowel i, whereas tí is a slender t followed directly by the spelling for long vowel i. Thus the initial consonant in the following words is broad:

tuí *straw*; buí *yellow*; lui *lie*.

4.9 Initial consonants written before a, o, u, long or short, are broad, e.g.:

lá *day*; bá *bay*.

4.10 Slender consonants in the initial of a word followed by the

vowels *e*, or *i*, long or short, are represented by the consonant letters being followed by the simple spelling for these vowels (See note 4.6 above). Thus the form *ti* represents a slender *t* followed by the vowel *i*.

A slender consonant in the initial of a word followed by the vowels *a*, *o*, *u*, long or short, is indicated by the letter *e* being written before *a* or *o* and by the letter *i* being written before *u*. Thus *léa melt*, represents a slender *l* followed by a long *a*. *leo with them*, represents a slender *l* followed by long *o* (see note 2.5). The letters *e* and *i* are used to indicate the slender quality of consonants which occur in the middle or final position of words. Note the difference between the spelling of *cat* and *cait*. There are some exceptions to this rule however. The more important of these are given throughout the course.

4.11 The consonant *h* is neutral in regard to being broad or slender. It is represented by the letters *h*, *sh*, *th*, and is pronounced roughly the same as English *h*.

## Initial Mutation

1 In general Irish words substitute, within a certain sub set, one initial consonant for another according to the position of the words in the sentence. This substitution of consonants can be classified under the terms mentioned below.

## 2 Lenition

2.1 The initial consonant of a word in Irish may change according to the word which precedes it. Thus *capall horse*, changes to *chapall* when preceded by the element *a* which means *his*. This change is called lenition. In these notes we will use the symbol<sup>L</sup> to indicate that a given word requires the lenited form of a following word. Thus *a<sup>L</sup> his*.

2.2 Lenition involves, generally speaking, changing of stop consonants to fricative and the elision of *f*. This is indicated in the spelling by writing of *h* after the initial consonant letter.

Examples of lenition:

*capall horse*; *mo chapall my horse*; *bean woman*; *a<sup>L</sup> bhean the woman*.

## 3 Aspiration

3.1 *a capall her horse*, does not involve this kind of change but the element *a*, which means *her*, involves a change called aspiration in nouns whose initial letter is a vowel. Thus *áit place*; *a háit*

*her place*. Aspiration is indicated in these notes by the symbol<sup>H</sup>— thus *a<sup>H</sup>*, *her*.

Examples of aspiration:  
*asal donkey*; *a hasal her donkey*; *athair father*; *a hathair her father*.

## 4 Eclipsis:

4.1 Eclipsis involves changing of voiceless stops to voiced stops and voiced stops to nasal consonants,

Thus:

*capall horse*; *a gcapall their horse*; *bosca box*; *ár mbosca our box*

4.2 In the form *a gcapall their horse*, the initial *c* is changed to *g* as part of the expression of possession, plural number. This change, called eclipsis, is indicated in these notes by the symbol<sup>N</sup>— thus *a<sup>N</sup>, their*.

4.3 The following are the normal spellings of the substitution sets in initial mutation:

**p — ph — bp**, *an páiste the child*; *a pháiste his child*; *a bpáiste their child*.

**b — bh — mb** *an bord the table*; *a bhord his table*; *a mbord their table*.

**t — th — dt**, *an teach the house*; *a theach his house*; *a dteach their house*.

**d — dh — nd**, *an deartháir the brother*; *a dheardáir his brother*; *a ndeartháir their brother*.

**c — ch — gc**, *an cara the friend*; *a chara his friend*; *a gcará their friend*.

**g — gh — ng**, *an gáirdín the garden*; *a gháirdín his garden*; *a ngáirdín their garden*.

**f — fh — bhf**, *an freagra the answer*; *a fhreagra his answer*; *a bhfreagra their answer*.

**s — sh —** *an seomra the room*; *a sheomra his room*; *a seomra their room*.  
*an áit the place*; *a háit her place*; *a n-áit their place*.

## Inflections

1 Words in Irish indicate their grammatical function by changing their shapes in other ways apart from initial mutation. These other changes can be termed inflexions, the principal of which are briefly described here.

## Nouns

A noun is a word which can function as the subject or object of a sentence, and is subject to inflection for a number, and b case.

Examples:

a the MAN left, the MEN left.

b the MAN's hat.

a phreab an cat *the cat hopped*, phreab na cait *the cats hopped*.

b eireball cait *a cat's tail*

Thus, combining initial mutation and inflexions the Irish noun cat has, for example, the following forms in the singular:

Nom. sing.

a unlenited: Tá an cat anseo. *The cat is here.*

b lenited: Tá mo chat anseo. *My cat is here.*

c eclipsed: Tá ár gcat anseo. *Our cat is here.*

Genitive Sing.

a unlenited: eireball cait *a cat's tail*.

b lenited: eireball an chait *the cat's tail*.

c eclipsed: eireball ár gcait *our cat's tail*.

## 3 Masculine and Feminine nouns

3.1 In Irish grammar nouns are categorised either masculine or feminine.

The distinction is made on the basis of the following features:

a With few exceptions the pronouns substituted for nouns agree with them in gender.

Examples:

Sin é an bosca. Cuir ar an mbord é. *That is the box. Put it on the table.*

Sin í an shuinneog. Oscail í. *That is the window. Open it.*

The most important exception to this rule is cailín, girl, which, though grammatically a masculine word, has the feminine pronouns í, sí substituted for it.

b In some constructions gender determines the selection of lenition rules in noun clauses.

Examples:

Chonaic mé an fear beag. *I saw the small man.*

Chonaic mé an bhean bheag. *I saw the small woman.*

(see note 1 on adjectives and notes 1 and 2 on the article).

c The form taken by a noun in the genitive singular is partly governed by its gender. The genitive forms are given in the notes on the various classes of nouns.

(see note 1 lesson 17).

3.2 The gender of the nouns occurring in this course is given in the dictionary.

3.3 We can now observe how features of initial mutation, inflexion and gender occur:

a Masculine:

Sin é an fear. *That is the man.*

Sin é hata an fhir. *That is the man's hat.*

The form an fear has changed its form to indicate possession or ownership and is therefore said to be in the possessive or genitive case.

Further examples of masculine nouns:

Tá an bord briste. *The table is broken.*

Tá cos an bhoird briste. *The leg of the table is broken.*

Sin é an bóthar. *That is the road.*

Tá Seán i láir an bhóthair. *Seán is in the middle of the road.*

b Feminine:

Sin í an bhean. *That is the woman.*

Sin é hata na mná. *That is the woman's hat.*

Sin í an tsráid. *That is the street.*

Tá an teach ag barr na sráide. *The house is at the top of the street.*

Sin í an bhróg. *That is the shoe.*

Tá sáil na bróige caite. *The heel of the shoe is worn.*

## 4 Verbs

4.1 a In addition to their basic meaning, e.g. siúl walk, labhair speak, the verbal forms express distinctions of time or tense, i.e. when the event takes place, and distinctions of attitude or mood, i.e. speakers view of the event. The aspects distinguished in Irish are Past, Present, Future, Imperative, Conditional and Subjunctive.

b The complete set of forms expressing all these distinctions for any verb is the inflexion of the verb. Patterns of inflexions are called conjugations. The inflexions of regular verbs are given in Appendix 1. Those of irregular verbs are given in Appendix 2.

4.2 Examples of inflexion for tense:

a The cat jumps. The cat jumped.

preab hop/jump. This is the root form of the verb. This is the form used in giving an order to one person.

b The lenited form is used to indicate past tense, thus:

Phreab an cat *The cat jumped.*

c The root form followed by the inflected form **-faidh** after broad consonants or **-fidh** after slender consonants, indicates future tense, thus:

**Preabfaidh an cat.** *The cat will jump.*

**Rithfidh an cat.** *The cat will run.*

4.3 Note that the usual word order of sentences in Irish is verb, subject (noun), object (noun) and that adjectives normally follow the nouns they qualify.

Thus:

**Bhuail Seán an cat mó.** *Seán struck the big cat.*

**Phreab an cat ar an mbord.** *The cat jumped on the table.*

4.4 The great majority of verbs in Irish are regular. In the case of regular verbs the imperative form e.g. **dún**—as in **dún an doras** *close/shut the door*, may be regarded as the root from which all other forms of the verb derive. Thus the forms of the regular verb **dún**, like **preab**, are:

**Dún an doras.** *Close the door.*

**Dhún mé an doras.** *I closed the door.*

**Dúnsaidh mé an doras.** *I will close the door.*

(See note on **preab** above).

4.5 There are two major classes of regular verbs. These we call the first and second conjugations.

4.6 Verbs that end in **-faidh**, or **-fidh** in the third person singular, future tense are said to be in the first conjugation.

Examples:

**Dúnsaidh sé** *he will close*

**Brisfidh sé** *he will break*

**Ólfaidh sé** *he will drink*

4.7 Verbs that end in **-óidh** or **-eoidh** in the third person singular, future tense are said to be in the second conjugation.

Examples:

**Ceannóidh sé** *he will buy*

**Tosóidh sé** *he will begin*

**Baileoidh sé** *he will collect*

4.8 The forms of verbs can express distinction of person and number i.e. they can express who was involved in the action and how many were involved in the action. The persons distinguished are referred to as 1st person i.e. the speaker, 2nd person i.e. the person spoken to, the 3rd person, the person spoken of. The numbers distinguished are singular and plural.

Examples:

Singular

1st person: **táim ag foghlaim** *I am learning*

2nd person: **tá tú ag foghlaim** *your are learning*

3rd person **tá sé/si ag foghlaim** *he/she is learning*

Plural

1st person: **táimid ag foghlaim** *we are learning*

2nd person: **tá sibh ag foghlaim** *you are learning*

3rd person: **tá siad ag foghlaim** *they are learning*

Singular

1st person: **deirim** *I say*

2nd person: **deireann tú** *you say*

3rd person: **deireann sé/si** *he/she says*

Plural

1st person: **deirimid** *we say*

2nd person: **deireann sibh** *you say*

3rd person: **deireann siad** *they say*.

There is a further form **deirtear** which avoids expression of person. This is an impersonal form and corresponds to the use of *one* in English. Thus, **deirtear**, means *one says or it is said*.

There is also a form referred to as the *verbal noun*. This is formed from the verb but functions as a noun. The verbal noun corresponding to the verb **léigh** *read* is **léamh**. Thus we may say **Tá léamh agam** *I can read*; **Tá an nuachtán á léamh agam** *I am reading the newspaper*; **Táim ag léamh** *I am reading*. See also note 5 Lesson 1 and note 2 Lesson 8.

4.9 The various forms of the regular verbs are given in Appendix 1. The numbers in brackets after these verbs, in the vocabulary, refer to the number given them in the Appendix.

4.10 There are, however, a number of irregular verbs, and, as in other languages, these are among the verbs most commonly used.

Examples:

**téigh go**

**chuaigh went**

**rachaidh will go**

4.11 It will be noticed that irregular verbs change their root form in various tenses. All forms of the irregular verbs which you may need are given in Appendix 2. When a form other than the imperative is used in the text the imperative form is given in brackets in the vocabulary.

## 5 Adjectives

5.1 Adjectives are the qualifiers of nouns:

The **BIG** man, the **SMALL** dog.

In Irish adjectives are inflected for number and case.

Example:

**mór** *big*

**an cat mór** *the big cat*

**na cait mhóra** *the big cats*

## 6 The Article

6.1 The definite article specifies particular items or individuals. Thus **fear man** or **a man**; **an fear the man**. (Note that in Irish there is no word corresponding to English **a**):

6.2 In Irish there are a number of forms of the definite article.

	Singular		Plural
	Masculine	Feminine	
Nom.	<b>an<sup>T</sup></b> (an t-)	<b>an<sup>L</sup></b>	<b>na<sup>H</sup></b>
Gen.	<b>an<sup>L</sup></b>	<b>na<sup>H</sup></b>	<b>na<sup>N</sup></b>
Dat.	<b>an<sup>N</sup></b>	<b>an<sup>N</sup></b>	<b>na<sup>H</sup></b>

(with prepositions other than **do**, **de**, **i**).

We have already seen that **an<sup>L</sup>** indicates lenition; **an<sup>N</sup>** indicates eclipsis; **na<sup>H</sup>** indicates aspiration.

**an<sup>T</sup>** indicates that **t-** is prefixed to a following vowel.

6.3 See notes on lenition, eclipsis and aspiration. See also note in Appendix on the article.

## 7 Pronouns

7.1 The independent pronouns are:

**mé me**; **tú you**; **sé he**, **him**; **si, í she, her**; **sinn us**; **sibh you**; **siad, iad they, them**.

7.2 A feature of Irish is the existence of inflected forms of pronouns corresponding to preposition and pronoun in some other European languages.

7.3 Thus **on me** is **orm**; **on you** is **ort**; **on him** is **air**; **on her** is **uirthi**.

7.4 Thus prepositions in Irish are inflected in a way which is reminiscent of verbal inflections. Many examples occur throughout the lessons and full tables are given in the notes.

## Introduction

Hello!

I am Tomás Ó Néill.

I am Irish.

I am a teacher.

I know Irish.

You don't know Irish.

You are learning Irish.

That is the book.

That is the record.

That is the tape.

Read the book.

Listen to the record.

Teacher Hello!

Student Hello!

Teacher Are you a teacher?

Student I'm a student. I'm not a teacher.

Teacher Have you much Irish?

Student No. I have but a little Irish.

Teacher Are you learning Irish?

Student I am.

Teacher Have you an Irish book?

Student Yes. I have books and records.

Teacher Where are they?

Student The records are on the player which is on the table. The books are on the chair.

Teacher This is my friend Seán.

Seán Hello!

I am Seán Ó Briain.

I am at home.

I am sitting on a soft chair in the sitting room. This is my friend Pádraig.

Pádraig Hello!

I am Pádraig Mac Gearailt.

I am talking to my friend.

I have other friends too.

I was on the Continent with Liam Ó Súilleabháin.  
We were in France, in Spain and in Germany.  
I liked it very much.  
We had a very nice holiday.  
We were very successful on our journey.  
I have a little French.  
Liam doesn't know any French but he knows Spanish and German.

*Pádraig* Have you records and a player?

*You* I have. They are on the table.

*Pádraig* Where is your book?

*You* I have the book in my hand.

*Pádraig* Very well. Put another record on the player and listen to myself and Seán speaking to each other.

## Ceacht a hAon (1) Céard a rinne Pádraig?

1

### Lesson one (1) What did Pádraig do?

#### Words in this lesson

ceacht (m) lesson	céard? what?
aon one	rinne (déan) did
ceacht a haon lesson one	tú you
an the	linn time, period
céad first	le linn during
an chéad the first	do your
sin that	laethanta days (lá a day)
é he, him	saoire (saor free) holiday
Seán (m) John	laethanta saoire holidays
sin é Seán that is John	ní dhearna (déan) did not
tá (bi) is	mé I, me
sé he	aon any
ina in his	rud (m) thing
sui sitting	ach but, except
tá sé ina shuí he is sitting	smáth swim
in aice near	agus and
na the	lúi (to) lie
tine (f) fire	faoi under the
Pádraig (m) Patrick	grian (f) sun
seasamh standing	is dócha probably, I suppose
i in	gur (is) that
lár centre	leisceoir (m) idler, lazy person
seomra (m) room	ar fad altogether, entirely
siad they	anois now
caint (f) talk, speech	ní (is) hea no
ag caint talking	mhuiuse indeed
le with, to	in aon chor at all
le chéile together	an not directly translatable
tá siad ag caint le chéile they are	sa in the
talking (speaking) to each other	Frainc (f) France
suigh (v) (7) sit	an sa Fhrainc? was it in France?
síos down	caith (v) (2) spend
anseo here	a chaith tú that you spent
a Phádraig Patrick!	tamall (m) space of time, time, while
ar on	Gearmáin (f) Germany
cathaoir (f) chair	chomh as, equally with
bog soft	chomh maith also, as well
maith good	chonaic (feic) saw
agat at you	mórán many, a lot
go raibh maith agat thank you	mórán iontas many wonders
inis (v) (11) tell	má if
dom to me	más ea if so, then

1 a lán a lot, much  
chuala (clois) heard  
foghlaim (v) (12b) learn  
d'foghlaim learned  
rud (m) thing

éigin some, certain  
nua new  
gach each, every  
aon single  
lá (m) day

## Translation

### Part One

Tráchtair That is Seán. He is sitting near the fire. That is Pádraig. He is standing in the middle of the room. They are speaking to each other.

Seán Sit down here Pádraig on the soft chair.

Pádraig Thank you Seán.

Seán Tell me what you did during your holidays.

Pádraig I did nothing but swim and lie in the sun.

Seán You must be very lazy now.

Pádraig No indeed.

Seán Did you spend all your holidays in France?

Pádraig No. I spent some of them in Germany and I spent a while in Spain also.

Seán You saw many wonders then.

Pádraig I saw a lot and I heard a lot. I learned something new every day.

### Part Two

Pádraig is sitting on the soft chair near the fire. He is talking to Seán.

Pádraig spent his holidays in France, in Spain and in Germany.

He spent some time every day swimming and lying in the sun.

He did not do a lot during his holidays but he heard a lot and he saw many wonders. He saw a lot of things every day and he learned much as well.

## Notes

- 1 Ceacht a haon *Lesson one*. Where the numeral follows a noun it appears in the form used in counting: a haon, a dó, a trí etc. Compare aon cheacht amháin *one lesson*; ceacht a haon *lesson one*. (When aon means *one*, the noun is always followed by amháin). Dhá cheacht *two lessons*; ceacht a dó *lesson two*.

- 2 An chéad cheacht *the first lesson*. Céad *first* is followed by the lenited form of a noun, and the lenited form of céad, i.e. chéad is always used following the forms of the Definite Article.

Examples:

An fear, an chéad fhearr. *the man, the first man*. An capall, an chéad chapall: *the horse, the first horse*.

- 3 Sin é Seán. *That is Seán*. Sentences of this kind may be regarded as not containing a verbal form.

Examples:

Sin é	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Seán} \\ \text{an bosca} \\ \text{an bord} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Seán} \\ \text{the box} \\ \text{the table} \end{array} \right.$
-------	---	--

Sin í	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Máire} \\ \text{an fhuinneog} \\ \text{an chathaoir} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Máire} \\ \text{the window} \\ \text{the chair} \end{array} \right.$
-------	---	--

Note that the pronoun é is used with masculine nouns, í with feminine nouns.

- 4 Tá sé *he is*. Tá is the Present Tense of the Irregular Verb bí. (See Appendix 2).

- 5 Tá sé ina shuí *he is sitting*. This construction is used with a number of verbal nouns which express state or condition.

Examples:

Tá sé ina	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{chónaí} \\ \text{sheasamh} \\ \text{lui} \\ \text{chodladh} \\ \text{dhúiseacht} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{living} \\ \text{standing} \\ \text{lying} \\ \text{sleeping (asleep)} \\ \text{waking (awake)} \end{array} \right.$
-----------	---	--

See supplementary notes to this lesson.

- 6 In aice *near*, lit. *in proximity (of)*.

- 7 An tine *the fire*. In aice is followed by the genitive or possessive form. Tine is a feminine noun. The na<sup>H</sup> form of the article is used with the Genitive of feminine nouns.

See earlier note on possessive form.

Examples (nominative form in brackets):

Tá sé in	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{na fuinneoge (an fhuinneog)} \\ \text{na leapa (an leaba)} \\ \text{na scoile (an scoil)} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{He is} \\ \text{near} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{the window} \\ \text{the bed} \\ \text{the school} \end{array} \right.$
----------	--	--	---

- 8 I lár an tseomra *in the centre of the room*. Seomra *room*, is a masculine noun and here is in the genitive or possessive position in the sentence. The form of the article required in this context is an<sup>L</sup>. Lenition of s after the article is expressed by mutating s to

t, written ts. (The initial clusters st, sc, sm, sp, sf are not lenited).

Examples:

Doras an tseomra *the door of the room*

Teach an tsagairt *the priest's house*

In aice an tsiopta *near the shop*

but,

tóin an stáin *the bottom of the tin*

deireadh an scéil *the end of the story*

9 a *I in.* The preposition i, an eclipsing form, eclipses a following noun. It is written in when the following noun begins with a vowel.

Examples:

i mbosca *in a box;*

i gcaithair *in a city;*

in Éirinn *in Ireland;*

In am *in time*

b For details of the eclipsing mutation see supplementary notes to this lesson.

10 a **Tá siad they are.** The verb is normally the first word and is followed by the subject. This order is not changed when a question is asked, but the verb is preceded by an interrogative particle, and in the case of some irregular verbs by a dependent form of the verb also. Thus: an bhfuil said? are they?

b See also note 8, lesson 2.

11 **ag caint speaking.** Note the use of the preposition ag with the verbal noun in expressing the progressive aspect.

Examples:

tá Seán ag scriobh *Seán is writing*

tá Seán ag léamh *Seán is reading*

Tá Seán ag múineadh *Seán is teaching*

12 a **Phádraig Pádraig.** a<sup>L</sup>, a vocative particle is used when addressing people directly, but often in conversational speech the vowel a is elided and only lenition of the initial consonant remains.

13 **ar an gcaithaoir on the chair.** Except when the initial consonant is d or t, an<sup>N</sup>, is the form of the article used when the article is preceded by any one of the following prepositions: ag at; ar on; as out of; chuir to; faoi under; le with; ó from; thar over; tri through.

Examples:

Tá an bosca ar an mbord. *The box is on the table.*

Tá Seán ar an gcaithaoir. *Seán is on the chair.*

Tá an leabhar ar an bhfuinneog. *The book is on the window.*

Tá an peann ar an bpáipéar. *The pen is on the paper.*

14 a **Bog soft.** The singular form of a feminine noun, except in the genitive lenites a following adjective. Hence: ar an gcaithaoir bhog *on the soft chair.*

b Note also the order of the words in this phrase. See also note 2 on Verbs in the introduction to these notes. Further examples are given later in the course.

15 **Inis dom tell (to) me.** See supplementary notes to this lesson.

16 a **Rinne Did.** Rinne is the past tense of the irregular verb déan. The direct question would be: céard a rinne tú? *what did you do?*

b Further examples:

Céard a rinne	mé	What did	I
	tú		you
	sé		he
	sí		she
	amar (muid)		do?
	sibh		we
	siad		you
			they

c Note the first person plural is the only inflected form.

Many dialects of Irish have regularised this pattern by the development of muid as the form of the first person plural which can then be used both as the subject and object of verbs e.g.

Bhail muid é. *We struck him;*

Bhail sé muid. *He struck us.*

It is not normal to use the older first person plural sinn as the subject of a verb. Thus: bhail sinn é, would be very infrequent.

17 a **Do laethanta saoire your holidays.** do<sup>L</sup> is a possessive pronoun as English your. The possessive pronouns are mo<sup>L</sup> my; do<sup>L</sup> your; a<sup>L</sup> his; a<sup>H</sup> her; ár<sup>N</sup> our; bhur<sup>N</sup> your; a<sup>N</sup> their.

Examples:

mo mhála (chóta, bhosca, pheann) *my bag (coat, box, pen).*

do mhála (chathaoir, theach, bhord) *your bag (chair, house, table).*

a mhála (dhinnéar, ghluaisteán) *his bag (dinner, car).*

a mála (gúna, páipéar) *her bag (dress, paper).*

ár mála (gcóta, mbosca, bpeann) *our bag (coat, box, pen).*

Bhur mhála (gcaithaoir, dteach, mbord) *your bag (chair, house, table)*

a mála (ndinnéar, ngluaisteán, bpáipear) *their bag (dinner, car, paper).*

Note that these words never receive strong stress.

c Note that since l, n, r are not affected by initial mutation

a leabhar might mean *his, her or their book*. In such instances the sense is understood from the context.

18 Ní dhearna mé aon rud. *I did not (do) anything; I did nothing.* This is a further example of the point mentioned in Note 10 above.

Examples:

Shuig Pádraig síos. *Pádraig sat down.*

Chuir mé an leabhar ar an mbord. *I put the book on the table.*

Sheas sí ar an gcéim. *She stood on the step.*

19 Lui faoin ngrian *to lie in the sun*

See supplementary notes to this lesson.

20 Is dócha *it is probable, it is likely.* This impersonal form is often used where we would use *I suppose* in English.

21 a Is dócha gur leisceoir ar fadanois tú. *I suppose (that) you are a lazy person (an idler) entirely now.*  
(Note the word order).

b The word is expresses the connection or relationship between two things and is called the copula. It does not have a complete set of inflections like other verbs in the language and its forms are very irregular. The various forms of the copula are given in the table in Appendix 2. Thus is in the sentence is leisceoir tú, *you are a lazy person*, is replaced by the dependent form gur when preceded by is dócha (which takes a dependent clause). The form is gurb when it is followed by a stressed vowel.

Examples:

Is Spáinneach é. *He is a Spaniard.*

Is dócha gur Spáinneach é. *I suppose he is a Spaniard.*

Is fear mór é. *He is a big man.*

Is dócha gur fear mór é. *I suppose he is a big man.*

Is Éireannach é. *He is an Irishman.*

Is dócha gurb Éireannach é. *I suppose he is an Irishman.*

Is Éorpach é. *He is a European.*

Is dócha gurb Eorpach é. *I suppose he is a European.*

Is amadán é. *He is a fool.*

Is dócha gurb amadán é. *I suppose he is a fool.*

22 Ní hea no. Ní is the negative form of is. Ea it, is used only with the copula. This is the form of the negative response to questions of this construction. Further examples are given in the next note.

23 a An sa Fhrainc a chaith tú do shaoire ar fad? *Was it in France (that) you spent your entire holidays (all your holidays)? Did you spend all your holidays in France?*

b I, in combines with the definite article (an) to form san before

vowels and before fh followed by a vowel. In all other cases the form is sa<sup>L</sup>.

Examples:

An sa Fhrainc a chaith tú do shaoire? *Was it in France you spent your holiday?*

Ní hea. Ní sa Fhrainc a chaith mé mo shaoire. No. *It was not in France I spent my holiday.*

An san uisce (water) a chuir tú é? *Was it in the water you put it?*

24 Chaith mé *I spent.* The lenition of the initial consonant is a mark of past tense.

Examples:

Caith spend, throw Chaith mé *I spent, I threw*

Dún close Dhún mé *I closed*

Cuir put Chuir mé *I put*

The complete past tense is given in Appendix 1.

25 Mórán iontas *many wonders.* Here mórán a large amount is followed by the genitive plural of the noun. The genitive plural and the nominative singular have the same form in many nouns.

Examples:

Is iontas é. *It is a wonder.*

Tá mórán iontas ann. *There are many wonders there.*

26 a lán *much, many*, is interchangeable with mórán.

Examples:

Chonaic mé a lán. *I saw much, I saw a lot.*

Chonaic mé a lán iontas. *I saw much/many/a lot of wonders.*

27 D'foghlaim mé. *I learned.* In the past tense d' is prefixed to verbs the roots of which begin with a vowel or f—followed by a vowel. Lenited f is elided in pronunciation.

Examples:

D'ól sé he drank

D'éist sé he listened

D'foghlaim mé Gaeilge. *I learned Irish.*

D'fhág sé Éire. *He left Ireland.*

## 2 Ceacht a Dó (2) Sa seomra suite

### Lesson two (2) In the sitting room

#### New words in this lesson

dó two  
dara second  
iad they, them  
sin iad these are, those are  
seomra suite sitting room  
cén? which? what?

cuid part  
cén chuid which part  
den of the  
Eoraiip (f) Europe  
leat with you  
is fearr is best  
is fearr leat you prefer  
liom with me

Éire (f) Ireland  
ná than, to  
áit (f) place, locality  
ar bith any

eile other  
áit ar bith eile any other place

a its

fios knowledge

agam at me

tá a fhiös sin agam I know that

is é it is

mór-roinn (f) continent

mór-roinn na hEorpa continent of Europe, continental Europe

atá that is

ceist (f) question

atá i gceist agam I have in question, I mean

is maith liom I like

mór big, large

go mór very much

an- very

deas nice

freisin also, too

nach? this is the negative form of an?

nach bhfuil Fraincis agat? have you not French?

tá (bi) yes (*in answer to an bhfuil?.. nach bhfuil?*)  
roinnt some  
Fraincis (f) French Language  
roinnt Fraincise some French  
beagán a little  
Spáinnis (f) Spanish Language  
beagán Spáinnise a little Spanish  
ní (is) séidir cannot  
ní séidir liom I cannot  
Gearmáinis (f) German Language  
aon Ghearmáinis any German  
labhair (v) (10) speak  
a labhairt to speak  
caoi way, manner  
cén chaoi? how  
mar sin therefore, then  
éirigh (v) (9) succeed  
ar éirigh leat did you succeed  
turas (m) journey  
do thuras your journey  
bhí (bi) was  
Liam (m) William  
in éimeacht together  
labhairt (to) speak  
tá labhairt na Gearmáinise aige he can speak German  
bhfuil (bi)  
an bhfuil Gearmáinis aige? has he German? does he know German?  
gurbh (is) that  
gurbh fhéidir leis that he could  
a léamh to read  
scriobh (v) (1) write  
a scriobh to write  
ní raibh (bi)  
ní raibh a fhiös agam I didn't know  
go raibh aon Ghearmáinis aige that he had any German  
is séidir leis he can  
í (f) her, it  
mall slow

go mall slowly  
sí (f) her, she, it  
fén self, itself  
má tá sí mall fén aige if he has it  
slow itself *i.e.* even if he speaks it slowly  
go maith well  
ní not  
ró- very, extremely, most, too

rómhaith too well  
tuig (v) (2) understand  
tuigeann understands  
a thuigeann sé that he understands  
áfach however  
nuair when  
labhraíonn (v) (10) speaks  
duine (m) person  
(go) tapaith quick(ly)

#### Translation

##### Part One

Tráchtair There are Seán and Pádraig. They are in the sitting-room. Pádraig is sitting on the chair.

Seán Which part of Europe do you prefer Pádraig?

Pádraig I prefer Ireland to any other place.

Seán Oh! I know that. I mean Continental Europe.

Pádraig I like France very much, but Germany and Spain are very nice too.

Seán You know French, do you not?

Pádraig I do. I have a little French and a little Spanish, but I cannot speak any German.

Seán How then did you get on on your journey?

Pádraig Liam was with me and he speaks German.

Seán Oh! Has he German? I knew he could read and write Spanish, but I didn't know he had any German.

Pádraig He can speak it slowly, but he's good even if he is slow. He doesn't understand it too well, however, when people speak quickly to him.

##### Part Two

Pádraig and Seán are sitting in the sitting room.

Seán knows that Pádraig spent his holidays in Europe.

Pádraig likes the continent of Europe but he prefers Ireland to any other place.

He can speak French. He knows some Spanish too but he does not understand any German. He was successful on his journey however.

Liam can speak German and he was with Pádraig on the trip.

Seán knew that Liam could read and write Spanish but he did not know that he knew German. Pádraig told him that Liam could speak German slowly.

1 a **Tá siad they are.** Tá is the present tense form of the verb bí *to be*. You should pay particular attention to sentences in which forms of this verb are used. Its use should be distinguished from that of the copula. Whereas the copula can be thought of as having a connective or relative meaning (*Is fear Seán. John is a man*), tá and the other forms of bí are used in the expression of position, state, condition etc. (*Tá Seán anseo, breoite John is here, is sick*).

Compare the following examples:

Tá Seán anseo. *Seán is here.*

Is fear Seán. *Seán is a man.*

Tá bosca ar an mbord. *There is a box on the table.*

Is bosca é sin. *That is a box.*

Tá, unlike is has a complete though somewhat irregular set of inflexions.

b Watch for further examples in the various lessons.

See Appendix 2 for full paradigm.

2 **Tá siad sa seomra. They are in the room.**

Further examples:

Táim	sa	seomra	I am	in the	room	{ (I) (you) (he) (she) (we) (you) (they)
tá tú		seomra suite	you are		sitting-room	
tá sé		seomra leapa	he is		bed-room	
tá sí		seomra folchta	she is		bath-room	
táimid		seomra bia	we are		dining-room	
tá sibh			you are			
tá siad			they are			

3 a **Cén chuid den Eoraip which part of Europe.** Cé which, what combines with the definite article (an) to form cén. Similarly de of, combines with an to form den.

b Note that we do not use the genitive form of Eoraip in this sentence. The preposition de rather than the genitive case is generally used to express this partitive sense e.g. *cuid den tir part of the country; scata de na buachaillí a group of the boys.*

Tá mórán airgid aige. *He has much money.*

Tá mórán den airgead aige. *He has much of the money.*

(See supplementary notes to this lesson for the personal inflected forms of the preposition de.)

4 a **Is fearr leat you think it better i.e. you prefer.** In these notes we

refer to words like *leat with you*, as personal inflected forms of prepositions.

See also note 1 on pronouns.

b The word *leat*, is formed from *le*, thus:

Cén chuid den Eoraip is fearr le Pádraig? *Which part of Europe does Pádraig prefer?*

Cén chuid den Eoraip is fearr leat? *Which part of Europe do you prefer?*

c By using the different persons of the inflected preposition we can make several new sentences from the original one.

Examples:

Cén chuid den	{	tir	is fearr	{	liom	(I)
		Eoraip			leat	(you)
		domhan			leis	(he)
					léi	(she)
					linn	(we)
					libh	(you)
					leo	(they)

5 **Ná áit ar bith eile to any other place.** Many words particularly words like ná have different English equivalents depending on the position in a sentence in which we find them. Careful study of the examples in the lessons will ensure that you use them properly.

6 a **Tá a fhios agam. I have its knowledge.** This is the normal way of expressing *I know*. The verb bí is used with the proposition *ag at*, *by* to express the meaning *to have*; thus:

Tá leabhar ag Seán. *Seán has a book.*

Tá a fhios ag Seán. *Seán knows,*

Tá a fhios aige. *He knows.*

b A complete list of the inflected forms of *ag at*, *by* will be found in the supplementary notes to this lesson.

7 **Is í Mór-roinn na hEorpach atá i gceist agam. It is Continental Europe that I have in question/that I mean.** The word atá is the relative form of tá and relates back to *Mór-roinn na hEorpach*. Note this type of relative construction used for emphasis:

Tá Pádraig anseo. *Pádraig is here.*

Is é Pádraig atá anseo. *It is Pádraig who is here.*

Tá sé sa seomra. *He is in the room.*

Is sa seomra atá sé. *It's in the room he is, he is in the room.*

8 **Tá an Fhraincis agat, nach bhfuil? You have (a knowledge of) French, have you not?** Nach is a form of the negative used in asking questions. The positive form in questions is *an*. Note also the use of the definite article where it would not be required in English.

Compare the following:

Statement: **Tá an Fhraincis agat.** *You have French* i.e. *you know French.*

Question: **An bhfuil an Fhraincis agat?** *Have you French?* *Do you know French?*

Statement: **Nil an Fhraincis agat.** *You have not French.* i.e. *you do not know French.*

Question: **Nach bhfuil an Fhraincis agat?** *Have you not French?* i.e. *do you not know French?*

**nach bhfuil an Ghaeilge**  
an Ghearmáinis agat?

**an bhfuil an Béarla**  
(an) leabhar

**an Ghaeilge** *Irish*; **an Ghearmáinis** *German*; **an Béarla** *English*;  
(an) leabhar *(the) book.*

9 **Tá roinnt . . .** Note the genitive form following roinnt and beagán.

See note 25, lesson 1, and note 3 in this lesson.

10 **nil aon Ghearmáinis agam.** *I have not any German, I have not German.* i.e. *I don't know any German.*

Note further examples of **aon<sup>L</sup>** *any.*

Examples:

<b>An bhfuil</b>	{	aon	<b>Ghaeilge</b>
<b>Nil</b>			<b>Bhéarla</b>
			<b>mhála</b>
			<b>bhosca</b>
			<b>chathaoir</b>

(Gaeilge *Irish*; Béarla *English*; **mála** *bag*; **bosca** *box*; **cathaoir** *chair.*)

11 **In éineacht liom together with me, with me.** It is also permissible to say **bhí Liam liom Liam was with me.**

12 **Bhí a fhios agam gurbh fhéidir leis.** *I knew (that) he could.* Bhí is the past tense form of the verb bí. Gurbh is the past dependent form of the copula. (Compare with note 21 Lesson 1). gurbh is the form used before a vowel or before fh followed by a vowel. The form gur<sup>L</sup> is used before a consonant.

Examples:

**Bhí a fhios agam gurbh é Pádraig a bhi i gceist aige.** *I knew that it was Pádraig (that) he meant.* (A bhí—like atá—is the relative form; here as with most verbal forms the relative particle a<sup>L</sup> is written separately). See note 6 above.

**Is Gearmánach é.** *He is a German.*  
**Is dócha gur Gearmánach é.** *I suppose he is a German.*

Dúirt sé gur Ghearmánach é. *He said that he was a German.*

Dúirt sé gurbh Eorpach é. *He said that he was a European.*

Is dócha gurb Eorpach é. *I suppose that he is a European.*

Chuala mé gur Ghearmánach a chonaic é. *I heard that it was a German who saw him (it).*

13 a **I a labhairt go mall to speak it slowly.** Note the use of i as a pronoun for **Gearmáinis** which is a feminine noun. The general rule is that the pronouns sí and i are used when substituting for nouns which are grammatically feminine. (See note on feminine and masculine nouns). Sé and é are used when substituting for nouns which are grammatically masculine.

b **Mall slow**, is another example of an adjective. (It tells us something about a noun). Note again the order of the words:  
**Bus mall a slow bus**  
**Eitleán mall a slow aeroplane.**

c The words used to qualify words other than nouns and pronouns are called adverbs. When such words are used to define the action of a verb, i.e. when they are used adverbially, they are preceded by an unstressed word go which has roughly the meaning of -ly in English. Thus **go mall slowly**; **go tapaidh quickly**; **go maith well.**

Examples:

<b>Is féidir leis an Ghaeilge a labhairt</b>	{	<b>go mall.</b>
		<b>go tapaidh.</b>
		<b>go maith.</b>

14 **Nuair when.** This word is not interchangeable with cathain when. Cathain is used in questions. Nuair is the connective or relative form.

Examples:

**Bhí mé anseo nuair a shuigh sé sios.** *I was here when he sat down.*

**Chonaic mé Seán nuair a bhí sé sa seomra.** *I saw Seán when he was in the room.*

**Cathain a bhí Seán sa seomra?** *When was Seán in the room?*

**Cathain a shuigh sé sios?** *When did he sit down?*

But cathain is also used in the indirect question. Thus:

**Nil a fhios agam cathain a shuigh sé sios.** *I don't know when he sat down.*

15 **An Fhrainc, An Ghearmáin.** Note the use of the definite article with these words. The nouns are lenited following the article an<sup>L</sup>. This is one of the marks of feminine nouns. See note 1 (b) on masculine and feminine nouns. Note also the position of these words in the sentences of this lesson.

### 3 Ceacht a Tri (3) Ceirnini

### Lesson three (3) Records

#### New words in this lesson

trí three  
 triú third  
 os comhair in front of  
 stól (m) stool  
 feic (v) irr. see  
 feicim I see  
 seinnteoir (m) player  
 ceirnín(i) (m) record(s)  
 bord (m) table  
 ansin there  
 thug (tabhair) brought  
 abhaile homewards, (to) home  
 bliain (f) year  
 i mbliana this year  
 cúpla couple, pair, few  
 ceann (m) one, head  
 cúpla ceann (a) few  
 dhá two  
 dhá cheann Fraincise two in French  
 ceannaigh (v) (8) buy, purchase  
 cheannaigh mé I bought  
 Gaeilge (f) Irish Language  
 Béarla (m) English Language  
 acu at them, them  
 ceann acu one of them  
 seinn (v) (2) play (music)  
 a sheinnim to play  
 duit to you, for you  
 bris (v) (2) break  
 briste broken  
 trua (f) pity  
 is cuma it doesn't matter  
 déan (v) irr. do  
 sé (m) he, it

gnó (m) business  
 déanfaidh sé an gnó it will do  
 uair time, occasion  
 uair éigin eile some other time  
 téip (f) tape  
 ar théip on tape, on a tape  
 fan (v) (la) wait  
 nóméad (m) minute  
 gheobhaidh (faigh) will get  
 taifeadán (m) recorder  
 bac (m) hindrance, stop  
 ná bac leis never mind, don't bother  
 orm on me  
 tá orm I must  
 imigh (v) (9) go, depart  
 imeacht to go  
 tá orm imeacht I must go  
 ag dul going  
 go dtí to  
 siopa (m) shop  
 ag dul go dtí an siopa going to the shop  
 táim (bí) I am  
 táimse *emphatic form of táim*  
 ann there  
 tobac (m) tobacco  
 uaim from me  
 tá tobac uaim I want tobacco  
 ar mhaith leat? would you like?  
 toitín (m) cigarette  
 níor not  
 níor mhaith liom I would not like  
 piopa (m) pipe

#### Translation

##### Part One

Tráchtair Pádraig is sitting on the chair before the fire. Seán is on the stool.

Séán I see the record player on the table there. Did you bring any nice records home with you this year?

Pádraig I did. I got a few very nice ones indeed. I brought two French ones and two Spanish ones, and I bought one in Irish and one in English as well, but I can't play any one of them for you now. The player is broken.

Seán That's a pity, but it doesn't matter. It will do some other time.

Pádraig I have some on tape here. Just a moment, and I'll get the tape-recorder.

Seán Don't bother about it Pádraig. I must go. I'm going to the shop.

Pádraig I'm going there too. I want tobacco.

Seán Would you like a cigarette?

Pádraig No thanks. I have a pipe.

#### Part Two

There are Seán and Pádraig together before the fire. Pádraig is on the soft chair and Seán is on the stool.

Pádraig brought a couple of very nice records home with him, from the continent of Europe. He bought two in France and two in Spain. He bought one in Irish and one in English also. He probably bought them in Ireland.

The records are near the record player on the table. He would like to play them for Seán but he cannot. The player is broken.

He has a couple on tape. He can play them on the recorder but Seán must go. He must go to the shop. Pádraig is going to the shop also. He wants tobacco.

#### Notes

1 os comhair *in front of* is followed by the genitive case.

Example:

Shuigh Séán os comhair na tine. *Seán sat in front of the fire.*

2 a Ar thug tú . . . leat? *Did you bring . . . with you?*

b As mentioned already we do not have words in Irish corresponding exactly to English *yes* or *no*. Instead we use the positive or negative form of the verb used in the question.

Ar thug tú leat é? *Did you bring it with you?*

Thug. *Yes, I did.* Níor thug. *No, I did not.*

Ar cheannaigh Séán é? *Did Séán buy it?*

Cheannaigh. *Yes, he did.* Níor cheannaigh. *No, he did not.*

It is common practice also not to repeat the independent pronoun in such answer-forms. Thus, *thug* not *thug mé*.

3 a **dhá cheann** *two* (*head, one*). Note the use of **dhá<sup>L</sup>** *two*.  
 b Further examples of this use of **ceann**;  
*dhá phingin an ceann. two pence a head, two pence each.*  
*Tá ceann agam. I have one.*  
*Tá dhá cheann anseo. There are two here.*  
 Note: **ceann** cannot be omitted from this sentence.  
 Note: **an ceann**. This is an example of the use of the definite article in Irish, where the indefinite article would be required in English.

4 **taifeadán** *recorder*. The form **téiphaifeadán** *tape-recorder* may also be used.

5 **Ná bac leis.** *Don't bother with it, him; don't take any notice of it, him.*

6 a **tá orm** *I must*. Further examples;  
*An bhfuil orm leabhar a léamh? Must I read a book?*  
*Bhí orm leabhar a léamh. I had to read a book.*  
*Tá orm dul go dtí an siopa. I have to go to the shop.*  
 b The inflected preposition **orm** is formed from **ar**:  
*Tá ar Mháire dul abhaile. Máire must go home.*  
*Tá uirthi dul abhaile. She must go home.*  
 See supplementary notes to this lesson for the personal inflected forms of the preposition **ar on**.

7 **táimse** *I am*. The suffix **-se** expresses contrastive emphasis.  
 Thus:  
*Táim ag dul. I am going.*  
*Táimse ag dul. I am going. (I, and not you or anybody else, am going).*  
 The full sets of contrastive forms used with pronouns and inflected forms of verbs and prepositions are given in note 1 in supplementary notes to lesson 22.

8 **Tá tobac uaim.** *I want tobacco*. Note the use of **tá + personal inflected form of preposition** to convey this idea. Compare with *Tá tobac agam. I have tobacco*.  
 This inflected preposition is formed from preposition **ó from**.  
*Tá tobac ó Phádraig. Pádraig wants tobacco.*  
*Níl tobac uaim. I don't want tobacco.*  
 See supplementary notes to this lesson for the personal inflected forms of the preposition **ó from**.

9 a **Ar mhaith leat toitín?** *Would you like a cigarette?* The negative form of **ar<sup>L</sup>** is **nár<sup>L</sup>**. **Nár mhaith leat toitín?** *Would you not like a*

**cigarette?** **ar<sup>L</sup>** and **nár<sup>L</sup>** are interrogative forms of the copula **is**. Such forms because they indicate tentativeness or uncertainty or conditional—contrast **ar mhaith leat** *would you like* with **an mhaith leat** *do you like*—are said to be in the conditional mood. The direct form is **Ba mhaith liom** *I would like*, or **Níor mhaith (liom)** *I would not like*. We now have further forms of the copula, **is**. Compare the following:  
 Question: **An mhaith leat tae?** *Do you like tea?*  
 Statement: **Is mhaith liom tae.** *I like tea.*  
**Ní mhaith liom tae.** *I do not like tea.*  
**Is dócha gur mhaith leis tae.** *I suppose he likes tea.*  
**Is dócha nach mhaith leis tae.** *I suppose he does not like tea.*  
 Question: **Ar mhaith leat tae?** *Would you like tea?*  
 Statement: **Ba mhaith liom tae.** *I would like tea.*  
**Is dócha gur mhaith leis tae** *I suppose he would like tea.*  
**Is dócha nár mhaith leis tae.** *I suppose he would not like tea.*  
 b The copula has the same forms to express simple past tense and conditional mood therefore **ba mhaith leis** according to context can mean *he liked* or *he would like*. In all other verbs these meanings are expressed by different forms.

10 **Go raibh maith agat.** This is the normal way of expressing thanks. **Go raibh** is a form of **bí** used to express a wish. Thus the expression can literally be translated *may you have good*. It is used as the correct equivalent of *thank you*.

## New words in this lesson

ceathair four

ceathrú fourth

chuaign (téigh) went

isteach in, into

chun to, for the purpose of

toitini (m) cigarettes

ceannaigh (v) (8) buy

a cheannach to buy

Dia (m) God

daioibh to you (pl)

Dia daioibh good-day, good-evening

Dia is God and

Muire (f) The Virgin Mary

duit to you (sg)

Dia is Muire duit good-day etc, (reply)

bean (f) woman

ti gen. form of teach, house

bean an ti woman of the house, mistress

inniu today

an lá inniu this day

breá fine, lovely

tá an lá go breá the day is fine

buiochas (m) thanks, gratitude, thankfulness

le with, to

buiochas le Dia thanks be to God

is ea yes

uaibh from you (pl)

céard atá uaibh? what do you want?

unsa (m) ounce

uaimse emphatic form of uaim, from me

tá tobac uaimse I want tobacco

toil (f) will

le do thoil if you will, please

tá go maith very well

saghais sort, kind, variety

cén saghas atá uait? what kind do you want?

cineál kind, class

cumhra fragrant

seo this

ar mhaith leat é seo? would you like this?

an-bhreá ar fad very nice entirely, very nice indeed

eile other, else

uait from you

an bhfuil aon rud eile uait? do you want anything else?

níl no (negative of tá)

cé? which? what?

méid (m) amount

cé mhéad? what amount? how much?

cé mhéad é sin? how much (is) that?

fiche twenty

pingin (f) penny

fiche pingin twenty pence

úll(a) (m) (apples)

milis sweet

fuair (faigh) got

iad them

tóg (v) (1) take

tógsaigh will take

dosaen dozen

ceart right

leor enough, sufficient

ceart go leor right enough, very well

cúig five

sé six

seacht seven

ocht eight

naoi nine

deich ten

déag "teen"

a haon déag eleven

a dó dhéag twelve

a trí déag thirteen

torthaí (m) fruits

péitseog(a) (f) peach(es)

piorra(i) (m) peak(s)

blasta delicious, tasty

an-bhlasta very tasty

mo my

dóthain (f) enough

tá mo dhóthain agam I have enough

tabhair (v) irr. give

barra (m) bar

seacláid (f) chocolate

barra seacláide bar of chocolate

seasca sixty

slán farewell

libh with you (pl)

slán libh farewell to you (see notes)

slán agat farewell to you

## Translation

## Part One

Tráchtair Seán and Pádraig went into the shop to buy tobacco and cigarettes.

Bean an Tí Good-day.

Seán agus Pádraig Good-day to you.

Bean an Tí This is a good day.

Pádraig It's very good, thank God.

Bean an Tí Yes. What can I do for you?

Pádraig I want an ounce of tobacco please.

Bean an Tí Very well. What kind would you like?

Pádraig Something with a nice scent.

Bean an Tí Would you like this?

Pádraig That would be fine.

Bean an Tí Do you want anything else?

Pádraig No. Thank you. How much is that?

Bean an Tí Twenty new pence please, thank you. And what do you want Seán?

Seán Are these apples sweet?

Bean an Tí They are very sweet. I got them in only today.

Seán I'll take a dozen then.

Bean an Tí Very well. One, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, twelve. Twelve altogether. I have other fruit as well. These peaches and pears are very tasty.

Seán I have enough now, but give me six bars of chocolate. How much is that altogether?

Bean an Tí Sixty pence. Thanks. Good-day now.

Seán agus Pádraig Good-bye.

## Part Two

Seán and Pádraig went to the shop. They wanted cigarettes and tobacco. The shopkeeper (woman of the house) was in the shop. She spoke to them.

Pádraig bought tobacco but he did not buy anything else. He paid twenty pence for it. Seán bought cigarettes and fruit and chocolate also. He paid sixty pence for the things he bought.

Teacher Who spoke to Seán and Pádraig?

Student The shopkeeper spoke to them.

Teacher Did Seán and Pádraig speak to the shopkeeper?

Student They did.

Teacher Did Seán buy tobacco?

Student He did not.

Teacher Did Pádraig buy tobacco?

Student He did.

Teacher What kind of tobacco did he buy?

Student He bought fragrant tobacco.

Teacher How much tobacco did he buy?

Student One ounce.

Teacher Did he buy anything else?

Student He did not.

Teacher What did Seán buy?

Student Cigarettes, apples and chocolate.

Teacher How many apples did he buy?

Student A dozen.

Teacher How much chocolate did he buy?

Student Six bars.

Teacher What kind of fruit did the shopkeeper have?

Student Apples and peaches and pears.

## Notes

1 A *cheannach* to buy. From *ceannaigh* buy. Note the word order of the phrase *chun toitíni a cheannach* to buy cigarettes. lit. for cigarettes to buy.

2 a **Dia God; daoibh to you** (plural). This is a common salutation corresponding to English *hello, good-day, good-evening* etc. *Dia duit* is used when saluting one person only.

b The reply is *Dia is Muire duit* (to one person) or *Dia is Muire daoibh* (to more than one)—*God and Mary to you*. *Duit* and *daoibh* are the standard written forms of these words. In this expression, however, *duit* is usually pronounced *dhuit* and *daoibh, dhaoibh*.

c Note: Normally the name *Muire* is reserved for the Virgin Mary. *Máire* is the equivalent of *Mary* as a girl's name.

3 **Bean an Tí** woman of the house. *Tí* is the genitive of *teach* a house.

4 **Buiochas** thanks, gratitude, is followed by the preposition *le to, with*. thanks to God, thank God.

5 **Cé mhéad é sin?** What amount is that? How much is that?

Contrast: *Cé mhéad atá uait?* How much (money) do you want?

*Cé mhéad tobac atá uait?* How much tobacco do you want?

*Cé mhéad toitín atá uait?* How many cigarettes do you want?

*Cé mhéad a thug tú air?* How much did you give (pay) for it?

6 **Fiche pingin nua** twenty new pence.

Ireland adopted decimal currency from February 15, 1971. The basic unit is one pound (punt) or 100 pence (pingin). The word *nua* new is often used in reference to the decimal coinage. Some of the names of the old currency continue to be used.

The following are the most important:

*Caoga pingin, deich scilling 50p or fifty pence;*

*deich bpingin, dhá scilling, 10p or ten pence;*

*cúig phingin, scilling 5p or five pence.*

7 **An bhfuil na húlla seo milis?** Are these apples sweet? Na húlla the apples. This is an example of the aspirate mutation where, following *na<sup>H</sup> h* is prefixed to the vowel initial. This is the rule with the article in the nominative plural. The same form of the article is used with the genitive singular of feminine nouns.

Examples:

*Tá na héin ar an gcrann. The birds are on the tree (crann)*

*Tá na hábhair agam I have the materials (ábhar)*

*Cá bhfuil na hairm? Where are the arms (i.e. weapons)? (arm)*

*Nil ainm na háite agam. I have not the name of the place. (áite is the genitive singular of the feminine noun áit a place).*

8 **Inniu féin**, a fuair mé iad. To-day itself I got them, I got them only to-day. *Féin* self is also used in the sense of just, only.

9 **A haon, a dó etc.** one, two etc. These are the forms used without a noun—when counting, reading the clock, and such like. The names of numerals from eleven to nineteen are formed by adding *déag* (or *dhéag* in a dó *dhéag* twelve). The particle *a* is used in all numbers except multiples of ten, thus: *a naoi déag* nineteen; *fiche* twenty; *fiche a haon* twenty one; *triocha a cúig* thirty five; *daichead a seacht* forty seven; *caoga a ceathair* fifty four; *seasca a naoi* sixty nine; *seachtó* seventy; *ochtó* eighty; *nócha* ninety; *céad* a hundred; *céad a trí* one hundred and three. See note 11 below for use of numbers with nouns.

10 **Tá mo dhóthain agam** I have enough, lit. I have my sufficiency.

The use of the possessive is the rule with the word *dóthain*, thus:

*Tá mo dhóthain agam. I have enough.*

Tá do dhóthain agat. *You have enough.*

Tá a dhóthain aige. *He has enough.*

Tá a dóthain aici. *She has enough.*

Tá ár ndóthain againn. *We have enough.*

Tá bhur ndóthain agaibh. *You have enough.*

Tá a ndóthain acu. *They have enough.*

11 Sé bharra *six bars.* With numerals the singular form of the noun may be used as follows:

Aon bharra amháin *one bar* (*amháin only*, is necessary in Irish—See note 1, Lesson 1).

Dhá bharra *two bars* (note the change from a *dó*, the counting form, to *dhá<sup>l</sup>*, the attributive form).

Trí bharra *three bars.*

Ceithre bharra *four bars.* (Note the change from a *ceathair* to *ceithre<sup>l</sup>*).

Cúig bharra *five bars.*

Sé bharra *six bars.*

Seacht mbarra *seven bars.*

Ocht mbarra *eight bars.*

Naoi mbarra *nine bars.*

Deich mbarra *ten bars.*

Aon bharra déag *eleven bars.*

Dhá bharra déag *twelve bars.*

Seacht mbarra déag *seventeen bars.*

Fiche bharra *twenty bars.*

Barra is fiche *twenty one bars.*

Dhá bharra is fiche *twenty two bars.*

Tríocha (daichead, caoga etc.) bárra *thirty (forty, fifty, etc.) bars.*

Céad bárра *a hundred bars.*

Mile bárра *a thousand bars.*

See also note 1, lesson 28.

12 Slán libh *goodbye, farewell.* As in greeting (Dia duit) there is a singular and a plural form, slán leat, being singular. Normally the person remaining behind says slán leat/libh and the person departing says slán agat/agaibh.

## Ceacht a Cúig (5) Ag teacht ón amharclann

### Lesson five (5) Coming from the theatre

#### New words in this lesson

cúigiú	<i>fifth</i>	bheith (bí) <i>being</i>
féile (f)	<i>feast day, festival, holiday</i>	le bheith <i>to be</i>
dráma (m)	<i>drama, play</i>	chugainn <i>to us, towards us</i>
drámaíocht (f)	<i>the drama</i>	mar <i>like, as</i>
féile drámaíochta	<i>drama festival</i>	mar sin <i>like that, as that</i>
ar siúl	<i>going on</i>	an mar sin é? <i>is it like that? is that so?</i>
teacht (tar)	<i>coming</i>	céard iad féin <i>what are they?</i>
ag teacht	<i>coming</i>	fios <i>knowledge</i>
ó	<i>from</i>	níl a fhios agam <i>I don't know</i>
ón	<i>from the</i>	beidh (bí) <i>will be</i>
amharclann (f)	<i>theatre</i>	céard a bheidh <i>what will be</i>
castar	<i>Seán orthu</i> <i>they meet Seán</i>	Domhnach (m) <i>Sunday</i>
taitin	<i>please</i>	Dé Domhnaigh <i>on Sunday</i>
ar thaitin an dráma leat?	<i>did you like the play?</i>	trial (f) <i>trial</i>
the play?	<i>did the play appeal to you?</i>	Luan (m) <i>Monday</i>
síl (2)	<i>think</i>	Dé Luain <i>on Monday</i>
shíl mé	<i>I thought</i>	Máirt (f) <i>Tuesday</i>
aisteoir(i) (m)	<i>actor(s)</i>	Dé Máirt <i>on Tuesday</i>
anocht	<i>to-night</i>	cóta (m) <i>coat</i>
shíl mé go raibh na haisleoirí		bán <i>white</i>
an-mhaithiú	<i>I thought that the actors were very good to-night</i>	Críost (m) <i>Christ</i>
anocht		Cóta Bán Chriost <i>Christ's White Coat</i>
cheana	<i>already, before</i>	Céadaoin (f) <i>Wednesday</i>
ar ndóigh	<i>of course</i>	Dé Céadaoin <i>on Wednesday</i>
cá	<i>where</i>	Déardaoin (f) <i>Thursday, on Thursday</i>
faca (feic)	<i>saw</i>	go till, until
cá bhfaca tú . . .?	<i>where did you see . . .?</i>	feice (feic) <i>see</i>
Damer	<i>the name of a particular theatre</i>	fan go bhfeice mé <i>wait till I see, let me see</i>
anuraidh	<i>last year</i>	gunna (m) <i>gun</i>
feadh	<i>length, duration</i>	cam <i>bent, crooked, dishonest</i>
ar feadh	<i>for</i>	slabhra (m) <i>chain</i>
coicis (f)	<i>fortnight</i>	ór (m) <i>gold</i>
ar feadh coicise	<i>for a fortnight</i>	slabhra óir <i>gold chain</i>
faoi	<i>under</i>	Aoine (f) <i>Friday</i>
láthair	<i>present</i>	Dé hAoine <i>on Friday</i>
faoi láthair	<i>at present</i>	sílim (2) <i>I think</i>
giall (m)	<i>hostage</i>	Satharn (m) <i>Saturday</i>
le	<i>by</i>	Dé Sathairn <i>on Saturday</i>
seachtain (f)	<i>week</i>	clár (m) <i>programme</i>
an tseachtaí	<i>seo this week</i>	olc bad <i>bad</i>
		níl sé go holc <i>it's not bad</i>

## 5 Translation

### Part One

*Tráchtair* There is a drama festival in progress. Máire and Pádraig are coming from the theatre. They meet Seán.

*Máire* Did you like the play Seán?

*Seán* I did. I thought the actors were very good to-night. Did you like it Pádraig?

*Pádraig* I did. I saw it already of course.

*Seán* Where did you see it already?

*Pádraig* In the Damer—last year. It was there for a fortnight.

*Seán* What's on in the Damer at present?

*Máire* "An Giall" by Breandán Ó Beacháin is on this week, but there will be three plays there next week.

*Seán* Is that so? What are they?

*Máire* I don't know what will be on on Sunday, but "An Triail" by Máiréad Ní Ghráda will be on on Monday and Tuesday. "Cóta Bán Chriost" by Críostóir Ó Floinn will be on on Wednesday and Thursday and . . . let me see . . .

*Pádraig* "Gunna Cam agus Slabhra Óir", by Seán Ó Tuama will be on on Friday I think.

*Máire* You're right. And there will be nothing on on Saturday.

*Seán* That's a good programme.

*Pádraig* It's not bad. It's not bad at all.

### Part Two

There is a drama festival in progress in the theatre. Máire and Pádraig were there to-night. Seán was there also. They meet. They are talking to each other near the theatre. Seán liked the play and he thought the actors were very good. Pádraig liked it also.

Pádraig saw the play previously when it was on in the Damer. It was on there for a fortnight last year.

There is a play by Breandán Ó Beacháin in the Damer this week and there will be three plays there next week. There will be a play by Máiréad Ní Ghráda on Monday and Tuesday. There will be one by Críostóir Ó Floinn in the middle of the week and another by Seán Ó Tuama on Friday.

*Teacher* Where is the festival in progress?

*Student* It's in progress in the theatre.

*Teacher* Where was Seán to-night?

*Student* He was at the play.

*Teacher* Where was the play on previously?

*Student* It was in the Damer previously.

*Teacher* When was it in the Damer?

*Student* It was there last year.

*Teacher* Where is Seán?

*Student* He is near the theatre.

*Teacher* What is he doing?

*Student* He is talking to Máire and Pádraig.

*Teacher* Did he see the play previously?

*Student* He did.

*Teacher* Did he see it in the shop?

*Student* No. He did not see it in the shop.

*Teacher* Where did he see it?

*Student* He saw it in the Damer.

*Teacher* When was the play in the Damer theatre?

*Student* It was there last year.

*Teacher* When will "An Triail" be on?

*Student* "An Triail" will be on, on Monday and Tuesday.

*Teacher* Which play will be there on Thursday?

*Student* "Cóta Bán Chriost" is to be there on Thursday.

### Notes

1 **Féile Drámaiochta** *a drama festival*. Drama festivals of various kinds are held in several centres throughout Ireland. The plays mentioned in this lesson have attracted particular attention.

2 **Ar siúl** *in progress, going on*.

Further examples:

*Céard atá ar siúl? What is going on?*

*Níl a fhios agam céard atá ar siúl. I don't know what is going on (happening).*

*Céard atá ar siúl agat? What are you doing?*

3 **Castar Seán orthu.** *They meet Seán.* The impersonal or passive form of *cas* followed by the preposition *ar* expresses the idea of meeting. Examples:

*Casadh Pádraig orm. I met Pádraig.*

*Casadh ar a chéile sinn. We met.*

*Castar Pádraig orm gach lá. I meet Pádraig every day.*

4 **Shil mé go raibh na haisteoír an-mhaith.** *I thought (that) the actors were very good.* The form *go* precedes the dependent verb in indirect statements.

Compare:

**Bhí na haisteoírí an-mhaith.** *The actors were very good.*

**Shíl mé go raibh na haisteoírí an-mhaith.** *I thought the actors were very good.*

**Bhí siad ag teacht ón amharclann.** *They were coming from the theatre.*

**Shíl mé go raibh siad ag teacht ón amharclann.** *I thought they were coming from the theatre.*

**Tá na haisteoírí an-mhaith.** *The actors are very good.*

**Sílim go bhfuil na haisteoírí an-mhaith.** *I think the actors are very good.*

**Tá siad ag teacht ón amharclann.** *They are coming from the theatre.*

**Sílim go bhfuil siad ag teacht ón amharclann.** *I think they are coming from the theatre.*

**Dúnann sé an doras.** *He closes the door.*

**Sílim go ndúnann sé an doras.** *I think he closes the door.*

5 **Leatsa.** Note the use of the suffix -sa for emphasis. See note 7 Lesson 3 and note 1 in supplementary notes to Lesson 22.

6 **Cá bhfaca tú é?** *Where did you see it?* cá<sup>N</sup>, is regularly used with the present and future of verbs but in the case of the irregular verbs *abair* say; *bí* to be; *faigh* get; *feic* see; *téigh* go; *déan* do/make, it is used with the past tense as well. The form cár<sup>L</sup> is used with the past tense of all other verbs.

See also note in Appendix on lenition of verb.

Examples:

a Regularly

**Cá gcaitheann sé an gual?** *Where does he throw the coal?*

**Cár chaith sé an gual?** *Where did he throw the coal?*

**Cá gceannaíonn sé an gual?** *Where does he buy the coal?*

**Cár cheannaigh sé an gual?** *Where did he buy the coal?*

b With the words listed above:

**Cá ndeireann sé é?** *Where does he say it?*

**Cá ndúirt sé é?** *Where did he say it?*

**Cá mbíonn sé?** *Where does he be?*

**Cá raibh sé?** *Where was he?*

**Cá bhfaigheann sé iad?** *Where does he get them?*

**Cá bhfuair sé iad?** *Where did he get them?*

**Cá bhfeiceann sé tú?** *Where does he see you?*

**Cá bhfaca sé tú?** *Where did he see you?*

**Cá dtéann sé?** *Where does he go?*

**Cá ndeachaigh sé?** *Where did he go?*

**Cá ndéanann sé é sin?** *Where does he do (make) that?*

**Cá ndearna sé é? Where did he do (make) it?**

7 **Sa Damer** *In the Damer.* Halla Damer is a small Dublin theatre.

8 **Ar feadh coicise for a fortnight.** Ar feadh is followed by the genitive case. The meaning for the duration of may be expressed in other ways. Compare the following:

**Bhí an dráma ar siúl ar feadh seachtaine.** *The play was on for a week.* i.e., for the duration of a week.

**Fanfaidh Seán go ceann seachtaine.** *Seán will stay for a week,* lit. to the end of a week.

**Tá sé anseo le seachtain.** *He is here for a week,* i.e. it is a week since he arrived.

9 **An Giall,** "The Hostage". The English translation of this play is well-known outside Ireland. The author, Breandán Ó Beacháin is perhaps best known by the anglicised form of his name—Brendan Behan.

10 **An Giall, le Breandán Ó Beacháin.** Le, in this sentence corresponds to English by. The use of prepositions is best learned by becoming familiar with the several examples given throughout the course.

11 **Le bheith to be.**

Further examples of the use of bheith.

**Is maith liom bheith ann,** *I like being there.*

**Is maith leis bheith ag caint.** *He likes (to be) talking.*

12 **Dé Domhnaigh Sunday; Dé Luain Monday** etc. Grammatically the forms which contain the element Dé are adverbs, and are equivalent to English on Sunday etc; the word Déardaoine however functions both as adverb and as noun. The forms which function as nouns are given in the text.

Examples:

**Cé mhéad Luan as seo go Nollaig?** *How many Mondays from this to Christmas?*

**Ní maith liom an Luan.** *I do not like Monday.*

## 6 Ceacht a Sé (6) Sa teach tábhairne

### Lesson six (6) In the public house

#### New words in this lesson

séú sixth	anuas down, past
tábhairne ( <i>m</i> ) tavern	le mí anuas for the past month
teach tábhairne public house	éirigh (9) as give up
ól (la) drink	ar éirigh sé as an deoch ar fad ar fad?
ag ól drinking	did he give up the drink entirely?
aonar one person, alone ( <i>in phrase</i> i m'aonar)	cónai living, staying, abiding
táim i m'aonar I am alone	air on him
deoch (f) drink	tá cónaí air he lives
thios below, down	imeall border, boundary
faigh (v) <i>irr.</i> get	cathair city
tabhair (v) <i>irr.</i> bring	imeall na cathrach outskirts of the city
i leith over	dearthaír brother
druid (2) move	máthair mother
cúinne ( <i>m</i> ) corner	fan wait, stay
feicim (feic) I see	d'fhan sé léi he stayed with her
bíonn (bi) "does be"	ach but
ní bhíonn sé anseo he does not be here	ullamh ready
ró- very, too	deir (abair)
minic often	deirtear it is said
rómhnic too often, very often	deirtear liom I am told
ó since	deirfiúr sister
pós (1) marry	le posadh to marry
ó phós sé since he married	luath early, soon
dóigh opinion	go luath soon
ní dóigh liom I don't think	an ea is it
le for	sise she
mí (f) month	bliain year
	mac son

#### Translation

##### Part One

Tráchtair Pádraig and Seán are in the public house. They are drinking.

Pádraig Hello Seán! Are you alone?

Seán I am. I'm alone, but I have a drink down there.

Pádraig Get the drink and bring it across here.

Seán I will . . . Yes indeed . . . Move into the corner there.

Pádraig I don't see Liam here at all.

Seán He doesn't come too often since he married. I don't think he has been here for the past month.

Pádraig Did he give up the drink altogether?

Seán No. He hasn't given it up, but he is living on the outskirts of the city now. He has a house near the place where my brother Éamonn lives.

Pádraig I thought he was with his mother.

Seán He stayed with her for a while but it was only until his own house would be ready.

Pádraig Oh, I didn't know that. And I'm told that his sister is to marry quite soon.

Seán Máire is it?

Pádraig No. She's married for a year now. It's Síle who is to marry. She will marry a son of Séamus Ó Catháin.

##### Part Two

Pádraig and Seán are drinking in the public house. Pádraig was alone. Seán was alone also. Pádraig spoke to Seán. He told him to get his drink and to bring it over.

Seán got the drink and brought it over. He told Pádraig to move into the corner. Pádraig moved in and Seán sat near him.

They do not see Liam at all. Liam did not give up drink altogether, but he does not come to that public house too often since he married. Seán thinks that he was not there at all for the past month.

Pádraig thought that Liam was living with his mother but he was not. He is living on the outskirts of the city for some time. He stayed with his mother only until his own house was ready. Pádraig did not know that.

Somebody told Pádraig that Liam's sister was to marry soon. She will marry a son of Séamus Ó Catháin. Another sister of his is married for a year now.

Teacher Where is Pádraig?

Student He is in the public house.

Teacher Is there anybody with him?

Student Yes. Seán is with him.

Teacher What did Pádraig say to Seán?

Student He told him to get his drink and to bring it over.

Teacher Did Seán get the drink?

Student He did.

Teacher Did he come over?  
Student He did.

Teacher Did Pádraig sit down?  
Student He did.

Teacher Where did he sit?  
Student He sat in the corner.

Teacher Where did Séán sit?  
Student Near Pádraig.

Teacher Are they in the public house?  
Student Yes.

Teacher Do they see Liam often?  
Student They do not.

Teacher Does he come to this public house often?  
Student He doesn't come too often since he married.

Teacher Where does Liam live?  
Student He lives on the outskirts of the city.

Teacher Did Pádraig know that?  
Student He did not know that.

Teacher What did Pádraig think?  
Student He thought that Liam was living with his mother.

Teacher Did Liam stay with his mother since he married?  
Student He stayed with her for a while.

Teacher Is Liam to marry soon?  
Student No. He is married for some time.

Teacher Is Máire married for some time?  
Student Yes. She is married for a year.

Teacher Is it Sile who is to marry?  
Student It is.

## Notes

1 **Táim i m'aonar.** *I am alone.* The o of mo and do is elided when it is followed by a vowel.  
Examples:  
**Táim i m'aonar.** *I am alone.*  
**Tá tú i d'aonar.** *you are alone.*

2 **Faigh an deoch agus tabhair i leith anseo i.** *Get the drink and bring it over here.* Faigh and tabhair are imperative forms. Both verbs are irregular because the same base form or root is not used throughout their inflexions.  
See note 1 d on verbs.

3 **Is ea.** This expression is often used to indicate a change of subject or to indicate approval or agreement. Its meaning is very often similar to English *yes*, but it is not an exact equivalent of *yes*. See also note 2, lesson 3.

4 **Druid isteach move in.** Isteach in or into, implies motion. The word *istigh* within, inside, in, expresses *inside (at rest)*. Examples:  
**Chuaigh sé isteach.** *He went in.*  
**Tá sé istigh.** *He is inside.*  
**Caith (throw) isteach é.** *Throw it in (from outside).*  
**Caith istigh é.** *Throw it inside (the thrower being inside).*

5 **Bíonn** expresses the habitual aspect of the present tense of the verb *to be* i.e. it denotes regular or repetitive occurrences through the present time. On the other hand, **tá**, refers to a single occurrence and therefore expresses the punctual aspect of the present tense of the verb *to be*.

6 **Ní bhíonn sé anseo** *he does not be here.* Compare the following:  
**Tá sé anseo (anois)** *he is here (now).*  
**Bíonn sé anseo (gach lá)** *he is here (every day).*

7 **Le mí anuas** *for the past month.* The basic meaning of the word *anuas* is *down* (i.e. coming towards the speaker from above). Here it is used in phrases expressing periods of time just elapsed. Examples:  
**Tá sé** { **ag caint**      { **ceathrú uair an chloig** }  
          **ag obair**    **le**      { **seachtain** }  
          **ag scriobh**      { **tamall** } } **anuas.**  
**Ceathrú uair an chloig** *a quarter of an hour;* **seachtain** *a week;* **tamall** *a while.*

8 **Ar fad, ar fad** *all together, entirely.* This form of repetition is used for extra emphasis.  
Example:  
**Ní raibh sé ann in aon chor, in aon chor** *he wasn't there at all.*

9 **Tá cónai air** *he lives.* Note the use of *air*, the third person singular masculine inflected form of the preposition *ar*. See note 6, lesson 3.

10 **Ar imeall na cathrach** *on the edge, verge, outskirts, of the city.* Note the use of the genitive form *cathrach* from *cathair a city*.

11 **In aice leis an áit** *near (to) the place.* Compare with: **in aice na háite** *near the place.* Both forms are used.

12 **Mo dheartháir** *my brother.* **mo<sup>l</sup>** is the possessive form of the first person pronoun corresponding to English *my*. The possessive pronouns are **mo<sup>l</sup>**, *my*; **do<sup>l</sup>**, *your*; **a<sup>l</sup>**, *his*; **a<sup>h</sup>**, *her*; **ár<sup>N</sup>**, *our*; **bhur<sup>N</sup>**, *your*; **a<sup>N</sup>**, *their*.

## Examples:

Sin é mo theach. *That is my house.*  
 Sin é do theach. *That is your house.*  
 Sin é a theach. *That is his house.*  
 Sin é a teach. *That is her house.*  
 Sin é ár dteach. *That is our house.*  
 Sin é bhur dteach. *That is your house.*  
 Sin é a dteach. *That is their house.*  
 Sin é m'athair. *That is my father.*  
 Sin é d'athair. *That is your father.*  
 Sin é a athair. *That is his father.*  
 Sin é a hathair. *That is her father.*  
 Sin é ár n-athair. *That is our father.*  
 Sin é bhur n-athair. *That is your father.*  
 Sin é a n-athair. *That is their father.*

13 Lena with his. The prepositions **de** of; **do** to, for; **faoi** under; **i** in; **le** with; **ó** from; **trí** through combine with the possessives **a<sup>L</sup>**, **a<sup>H</sup>**, **ár<sup>N</sup>**, **a<sup>N</sup>**, to form the following:

de: dá<sup>L</sup>, dá<sup>H</sup>, dár<sup>N</sup>, dá<sup>N</sup>.  
 dó: dá<sup>L</sup>, dá<sup>H</sup>, dár<sup>N</sup>, dá<sup>N</sup>.  
 faoi: faoina<sup>L</sup>, faoina<sup>H</sup>, faoinár<sup>N</sup>, faoina<sup>N</sup>.  
 i: ina<sup>L</sup>, ina<sup>H</sup>, inár<sup>N</sup>, ina<sup>N</sup>.  
 le: lena<sup>L</sup>, lena<sup>H</sup>, lenár<sup>N</sup>, lena<sup>N</sup>.  
 ó: óna<sup>L</sup>, óna<sup>H</sup>, ónár<sup>N</sup>, óna<sup>N</sup>.  
 trí: trúna<sup>L</sup>, trúna<sup>H</sup>, trúnár<sup>N</sup>, trúna<sup>N</sup>.

## Examples:

Bhí sé ag caint lena mháthair. *He was talking to his mother.*  
 Labhair sé lena dheirfiúr. *He spoke to his sister.*  
 Tá m'athair agus mo mháthair inár dteach. *My father and (my) mother are in our house.*

ag a<sup>L</sup>, ag a<sup>H</sup>, ag a<sup>N</sup> become á<sup>L</sup>, á<sup>H</sup>, á<sup>N</sup> before a verbal noun.

## Examples:

a<sup>L</sup> Tá an nuachtán á léamh aige. *The newspaper is being read by him.*  
 a<sup>H</sup> Tá an chathaoir á glanadh aige. *The chair is being cleaned by him.*  
 a<sup>N</sup> Tá na toitíni á gceannach aige. *The cigarettes are being bought by him.*

14 Deirtear liom *it's said to me, I am told.*

See also notes 8 and 9 on verbs.

15 Tá sise pósta *she is married.* Sise is an emphatic form corresponding to sí. Irish has a set of emphatic forms of the personal pronouns.

## Compare the following:

Is mé a bhí ann. *It is I (who) was there.*  
 Is mise a bhí ann. *It is I (who) was there (i.e. myself and not any other person).*  
 Is tú a bhí ann. *It is you (who) was there.*  
 Is tusa a bhí ann. *It is you (who) was there*  
 Is é a bhí ann. *It is he (who) was there.*  
 Is eisean a bhí ann. *It is he (who) was there.*  
 Is í a bhí ann. *It is she (who) was there.*  
 Is sise a bhí ann. *It is she (who) was there.*  
 See also supplementary notes to Lesson 22.

16 Síle atá le pósadh. *Síle is to marry, it is Síle who is to marry.* This same idea expressed without emphasis would read tá Síle le pósadh *Síle is to marry.* The contrast is thus expressed by differences of word order rather than by emphatic stress as in English.

## Compare the following:

Tá an leabhar ar an mbord. *The book is on the table.*  
 An leabhar atá ar an mbord. *THE BOOK is on the table.*  
 Ar an mbord atá an leabhar. *The book is ON THE TABLE.*

## Ceacht a Seacht (7) Tá ocras orm Lesson seven (7) I am hungry

## New words in this lesson

tuath (f) country	ólfaidh will drink
faoi tuath in the country, down the country.	rachaidh (téigh) will go
maidin (f) morning	go dtí to
ar maidin in the morning, this morning	óstán (m) hotel
cuir (2) put	tamall (m) distance, a little distance
cuireadh was put	sráid (f) street
moill (f) delay	tamall síos an tsráid a short distance down the street
cuireadh moill air he was delayed	seo here
ól (la) drink	caith (4) throw
	siar back

7	caith siar é sin throw that back, <i>i.e.</i> drink up
	biodh (bi)
	ceann one
	biodh ceann eile agat have another one
	tuilleadh more
	ní ólfaidh mé a thuilleadh I won't drink (any) more
	ocras (m) hunger
	orm on me
	tá ocras orm I am hungry
	raibh (bi)
	ní raibh—agat you had not ith eat
	le hithe to eat
	am (m) time
	bricfeasta (m) breakfast
	dinneár (m) dinner
	fós yet
	tae (m) tea
	bualite le close to
	linn with us, to us
	tá am tae bualite linn tea time is close to us
	béile (m) meal
	dhá bhéile sa lá two meals in the day, <i>i.e.</i> two meals per day.
	do for
	ar bith at all, any
	do dhuine ar bith for anybody (at all)
	leigheas (m) cure, remedy

ní raibh leigheas agam air I had no remedy for it, I couldn't help it
téanam ort come on, come along
gheobhaimid (faigh) we will get
araon both
beag little, small
rud beag le hithe a little to eat
bhí—agam (bi) I had
cupán (m) cup
ar at
clog (m) clock
ar a cheathair a chlog at four o'clock
agamsa <i>emphatic form of agam</i>
maith go leor good enough, very well
fan liom wait for me
ní mór dom I must
go (that)
go bhfaca mé that I saw
bosca (m) box
ó chianaibh a short while ago
diobh of them
lón (1) fill
lionfaidh will fill
an lionfaidh mé? will I fill?
aris again
a Mhic Uí Néill Mr. Ó Néill ( <i>vocative form</i> )
teastaigh (8) want
ag teastáil wanting
toitíni atá ag teastáil uaim cigarettes are what I want

## Translation

### Part One

*Tráchtair* Seán went on a trip down the country this morning, and he was delayed. He is now in the public house but he will not have another drink. Himself and Pádraig will go to the hotel that's a little way down the street.

*Pádraig* Drink up that and have another.

*Seán* I won't drink any more now Pádraig. I'm hungry. I had nothing to eat since breakfast.

*Pádraig* You haven't eaten any lunch yet? And it's almost tea-time now. Two meals per day isn't enough for anybody.

*Seán* I know it's not enough, but I had no help for it.

*Pádraig* Come along and we'll both get a little to eat. I had a cup of tea at four o'clock but I'm hungry.

7 Seán Very well. Wait for me. I must buy cigarettes.  
Pádraig I thought I saw you with a box a little while ago.  
Seán You did right enough, but I haven't enough of them.  
Fear an Tí Will I fill them again Mr. Ó Néill?  
Seán No. I want cigarettes.  
Fear an Tí Twenty I suppose?  
Seán How well you knew.

### Part Two

Seán and Pádraig are together in the public house. They intend going a little way down the street to the hotel and getting a little to eat. They are both hungry.

Seán was in the country since morning. He intended coming home early, but he was delayed. He had but one meal today. He knows that two meals a day is not enough but he could not help it.

Pádraig was not on any journey. He ate his dinner in the middle of the day and he drank a cup of tea at four o'clock but he is hungry now.

Seán has some cigarettes but he hasn't enough of them. He will buy more and then himself and Pádraig will go out.

*Teacher* Where did Seán go this morning?

*Student* He went down the country.

*Teacher* Was he delayed?

*Student* He was.

*Teacher* Did Seán eat his dinner down the country?

*Student* He did not.

*Teacher* Did Pádraig eat his dinner?

*Student* He did.

*Teacher* When did Pádraig eat his dinner?

*Student* He ate his dinner in the middle of the day.

*Teacher* Did Pádraig go on a journey?

*Student* He did not.

*Teacher* Is Pádraig hungry?

*Student* Yes. He is hungry.

*Teacher* Is two meals a day sufficient for Pádraig?

*Student* It is not.

*Teacher* Is two meals a day sufficient for Seán?

*Student* It is not. Two meals a day is not sufficient for anybody at all.

*Teacher* What does Seán want now?

*Student* He wants cigarettes.

*Teacher* Can he buy cigarettes in the public house?

*Student* He can.

- 1 Cuireadh was put. (The impersonal form of cuir. See note on persons of verbs).
- 2 Moill delay.
- 3 Cuireadh moill air. He was delayed.

Examples:

Cuireadh	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{moill} \\ \text{áthas} \\ \text{brón} \\ \text{imní} \\ \text{diomá} \end{array} \right\}$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{orm} \\ \text{ort} \\ \text{air} \\ \text{uirthi} \end{array} \right\}$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{orainn} \\ \text{oraibh} \\ \text{orthu} \end{array} \right\}$
----------	--	---	--

(áthas joy; brón sorrow; imní worry; diomá disappointment.)

- 4 Tá ocras orm I am hungry. The expression tá . . . agam, is used for things possessed. The expression tá . . . orm is used for feelings, conditions etc. compare with note 3 above.

Examples:

Tá	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ocras} \\ \text{tart} \\ \text{eagla} \\ \text{slaghdán} \end{array} \right\}$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{orm} \end{array} \right\}$
----	--	--

(ocras hunger; tart thirst; eagla fear; slaghdán cold.)

Tá	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{peann} \\ \text{peann luaidhe} \\ \text{lastóir (toitíni)} \end{array} \right\}$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{agam} \end{array} \right\}$
----	--	---

(peann pen; peann luaidhe pencil; lastóir (toitíni) (cigarette) lighter.)

- 5 Le hithe to eat. h is prefixed to vowels following le.

- 6 téanam ort come (with me/us); téanaigí oraibh you (plural) come (with me/us).

- 7 níl mo dhóthain diobh agam. I have not enough of them. diobh of them. See supplementary notes to Lesson 2 for the personal inflected forms of the preposition de of.

- 8 an lónfaidh mé arís iad? Will I fill them again? Note the use of the question form an<sup>h</sup>. The simple statement would be lónfaidh mé arís iad I will fill them again.

Further examples:

an mbuailfidh sé arís mé? Will he strike me again?

buailfidh sé arís mé. He will strike me again.

Further examples of simple statement:

buailfidh sé tú. He will strike you.

buailfidh sé é. He will strike him.

buailfidh sé í. He will strike her.

buailfidh sé sinn. He will strike us.  
buailfidh sé sibh. He will strike you. (plural)  
buailfidh sé iad. He will strike them.  
buailfear é. He will be struck.

See also note 3 Lesson 11.

- 9 toitíni atá ag teastáil uaim cigarettes are what I want, I want cigarettes. Note the word order of this sentence. Compare with note on emphasis in previous lesson. Note the use of ag teastáil. This sentence would be perfectly intelligible even if we omitted those words. If we omitted uaim the sense would be quite different: toitíni atá ag teastáil would mean it is CIGARETTES are required.

## Ceacht a hOcht (8) An t-Ollmhargadh Lesson eight (8) The supermarket

### New words in this lesson

ochtú eighth  
cniotáil (f) knitting  
ag cniotáil knitting  
nuachtán (m) newspaper  
á léamh being read  
fear (m) man  
fear an ti man of the house

cuir (2) put  
síos down  
cur síos report, account  
páipéar (m) paper  
ollmhargadh (m) supermarket  
cuaisín (m) a common place-name in coastal areas

8	amach out clois hear Cloisfidh will hear go geloisfidh mé that I will hear, that I may hear oscaill (10) open osclaiodh was opened Gaeltacht (f) Irish-speaking area Corca Dhuibhne the name of an area, in Co. Kerry, in which Irish is the dominant language Dé (in the names of the days of the week) Dé Luain Monday slua (f) crowd i láthair present. lit. in presence beannaithe (8) bless bheannaithe blessed sagart (m) priest paróiste (m) parish bheannaithe an sagart paróiste the parish priest blessed . . . teachta (m) deputy dáil (f) assembly Dáil Éireann Irish Parliament Teachta Dála member of Dáil Éireann fáilte (f) welcome roimh before chuir Pádraig Mac Calprainn . . . fáilte roimh . . . Pádraig Mac Calprainn . . . welcomed gach aon duine everyone fogair (10) declare d'fhogair sé he declared ar oscailt open custaiméir(i) (m) customer(s) lánsásta fully satisfied ár our tuairisceoir (m) reporter cuid some, a few lean (1) follow
8	a leanas (the) following de of ní thing nithe things dúradh (abair) was said ní fhaca mé I didn't see riamh never cheana already, before riamh cheana never before chomh as breá fine, lovely chomh breá leis as fine as it praghais(anna) price(s) réasúnta reasonable an-réasúnta very reasonable saor free, cheap díreach direct, straight, just anois direach just now áis (f) convenience dúinn for us, to us le déanamh to do rith (2) run (all forms of rapid movement) lae day ( <i>genitive form of lá, day</i> ) i rith an lae in the course of the day, during the day. puinn particle, much, any ama time ( <i>genitive of am time</i> ) ní bhíonn puinn ama agam I don't have much time chun to, for the purpose of dul (téigh) chun dul to go chuig to chun dul chuig to go to moill (f) delay bailigh bring together, collect, gather bhailigh collected gan without stró (m) difficulty

## Translation

### Part one

Tráchtair The lady of the house is knitting. The master is reading the newspaper.

Fear an Ti I see a report here in the newspaper about the opening of the new supermarket in Cuaisín.

Bean an Ti Read it out till I hear what kind it is.

Fear an Ti Very well.

"A new supermarket was opened in Cuaisín in the Corca Dhuibhne Gaeltacht on Monday. There was a large crowd present. The parish priest blessed the place and Pádraig Mac Calprainn, Teachta Dála, welcomed everybody and declared the shop open. The customers were very satisfied. Our reporter spoke to some of them and the following are some of the things that were said to him:

"I never before saw any place so fine."

"The prices are very reasonable. I got some extremely cheap things just now".

"This supermarket is a great convenience for us. I usually have a lot to do during the day and don't have much time to go to the shops. I was not delayed here today. I collected what I wanted without any bother".

### Part two

The Master and the Lady of the house are at home. The Master is reading the newspaper and the Lady of the house is knitting near the fire. The Master sees a report in the paper on the new supermarket that was opened in Cuaisín on Monday. The Lady of the house would like to hear the report.

There was a large crowd present when the place was opened. The parish priest blessed it and Pádraig Mac Calprainn welcomed everybody.

The newspaper's reporter spoke to some of the customers. They were very pleased. One customer said that he never before saw any place so fine.

The new supermarket is a great convenience to the people who haven't much time to go to the shops. The prices are very reasonable too.

Teacher What is the Master doing?

Student He is reading.

Teacher Is the Lady of the house reading the newspaper?

Student No. She is knitting.

Teacher Where is the new supermarket?

Student It is in Cuaisín.

Teacher When was the new supermarket opened?

Student It was opened on Monday.

Teacher Were there many people present at the opening?

Student There were. There was a large crowd present.

Teacher What did the Parish Priest do?

Student He blessed the place.  
 Teacher And what did the Teachta Dála do?  
 Student He welcomed everybody and he declared the place open.  
 Teacher Were the customers satisfied?  
 Student They were. They were very satisfied.  
 Teacher What kind of prices were on things there?  
 Student Some things were very cheap indeed.

## Notes

1 a The form of the definite article used with singular masculine nouns in the nominative Case which have a vowel initial is **an<sup>t</sup>**. See notes 2 and 3 on the article.

Examples:

éan a bird.

Tá an t-éan ar an gcrann. *The bird is on the tree.*

ór gold.

Fuair sé an t-ór. *He got the gold.*

b This is also the form of the definite article used with the words **aon**, **aonú**, **ocht**, **ochtar**, **ochtó**, **ochtódú**, **ochtú**.

Examples:

An t-aon duine amháin *the only person.*

An t-aonú leabhar déag *the eleventh book.*

An t-ochtú ceacht *the eighth lesson.*

An t-ochtar fear *the eight men.*

An t-ochtódú scéal *the eightieth story.*

An t-ochtó capall *the eighty horses.*

See also notes 9 and 11 Lesson 4 and note 5, Lesson 22.

2 Tá an nuachtán á léamh ag fear an tí *the newspaper is being read by fear an ti.*

Note the use of **á<sup>t</sup>** before léamh. Léamh in this sentence is said to be a verbal noun. See note 13, Lesson 6.

Examples:

Tá an nuachtán á léamh aige. *The newspaper is being read by him.*  
 lit. *at its reading.*

Tá an litir á scríobh aige. *The letter is being written by him.*

Tá an balla á bhriseadh aige. *The wall is being broken by him.*

Tá an gluaisteán á dheisiú aige. *The motorcar is being repaired by him.*

3 Fear an Tí *the man of the house.* Compare with previous notes on bean an tí *woman of the house* (note 3, Lesson 4). Fear an tí refers to the head of the household. The term is also used for the master of ceremonies at a concert or other such function. This title like Bean an tí may be used in addressing a person.

4 Osclaiodh Ollmhargadh nua *a new supermarket was opened.* This is another example of the use of the impersonal form of the verb. In this case the tense is past.

Further examples:

Briseadh an fhuinneog *the window was broken.*

Caitheadh cloch *a stone was thrown.*

5 Teachta Dála. The national parliament is known as Dáil Éireann. The members of the Dáil are known as Teachtaí Dála.

6 Riamh cheara *never before.* Never is expressed as **ní . . . riamh not ever.** The corresponding term in the future is **ní . . . choicé.**

Examples:

Ní raibh mé i mBaile Átha Cliath riamh. *I was never in Dublin.*

Ní rachaidh mé go Baile Átha Cliath choicé. *I will never go to Dublin.*

7 Ní bhíonn puinn ama agam. *I don't have much time.* Puinn is used only in negative or virtually negative constructions.

Examples:

Níl puinn airgid agam. *I have not much money.*

Níl puinn daoine ann. *There aren't many people there.*

Níl puinn diobhála déanta. *There isn't much damage done.*

An raibh puinn daoine ann? *Were there many people there?*

An bhfuil puinn airgid agat? *Have you much money?*

Note the use of the genitive after puinn.

## 9 Ceacht a Naoi (9) An amharclann nua Lesson nine (9) The new theatre

### New words in this lesson

náu ninth  
 bean (f) woman, wife  
 Uí Chatháin (genitive form of Ó Catháin)  
 Bean Uí Chatháin Mrs. Ó Catháin  
 Bean Uí Néill Mrs. Ó Néill  
 faoi about  
 faoin about the  
 raibh (bí)  
 go raibh tú that you were  
 aréir last night  
 cé who  
 dúirt (abair) said  
 leat to you  
 cé a dúirt é sin leat? who said that to you? who told you that?  
 tar come  
 tháinig (tar) come  
 um (a preposition of time)  
 um tráthnóna in the evening  
 rá (abair)  
 ag rá saying  
 mise I, me (emphatic)  
 eisean he, him (emphatic)  
 cor move, stir, turn  
 ar chor ar bith at all  
 sil (2) think  
 sileann thinks  
 go bhfuil an áit that the place is  
 cinnte definite, certain(ly), sure(ly)  
 daoine (m) people (plural of duine)  
 gurb (is)

ionann same, identical, equal,  
 equivalent, alike  
 fíor true  
 is fíor duit that is true for you, you  
 are right  
 dála an scéil apropos, incidentally,  
 by the way, lit. like the story  
 cé hí Nórá? who is Nórá?  
 baile (m) town, home  
 teampall (m) temple, church  
 Baile an Teampaill a common place-  
 name  
 lorg (8) search  
 do mo lorg searching for me, looking  
 for me  
 buail (2) strike, go  
 bhuaile mé isteach I went in, I dropped  
 in  
 leabharlann (f) library  
 leabhar (m) book  
 faigh get  
 a fháil to get  
 istigh within, inside  
 romham before me  
 teastaigh (8) want, need, require, lack  
 uaithi from her  
 theastaigh uaithi she wanted  
 abhaile home, towards home  
 bhí orm rith abhaile I had to run  
 home, I had to hurry home  
 ullmháigh (10) prepare  
 a ullmhú to prepare

### Translation

#### Part one

Tráchtair Mrs. Ó Catháin and Mrs. Ó Néill are discussing the new theatre.

Bean Uí Néill I heard you were at the new theatre last night, Máire.

Bean Uí Chatháin Who told you that?

Sile Pádraig told me. He came into the house this afternoon, and he was saying that he saw you.

Máire I didn't see him at all. What does he think of the new theatre?

Sile He thinks the place is too big.

Máire Well it is big. It is certainly, but all of them are usually big you know.

Sile I suppose so. Some people think that big and good are synonymous.

Máire That's quite true. By the way, were you talking to Nórá today?

Sile Nórá? Who is Nórá?

Máire Nórá Ni Shúilleabhadhán from Baile an Teampaill.

Sile Oh. Was she looking for me?

Máire I dropped into the library this morning to get a book and she was there before me. She said she wanted to speak to you.

Sile Do you know what she wanted?

Máire I don't know. I was only a minute talking to her. I had to rush home to prepare the dinner.

#### Part two

Mrs. Ó Catháin was at the theatre last night. Mrs. Ó Néill knows that. Pádraig told her when he came into the house this evening. Mrs. Ó Catháin did not see Pádraig at all at the theatre, but Pádraig saw her.

Nórá Ni Shúilleabhadhán from Baile an Teampaill was looking for Mrs. Ó Néill today. She was talking to Mrs. Ó Catháin in the library this morning and she said that she wanted to speak to Mrs. Ó Néill.

Teacher Where was Mrs. Ó Catháin last night?

Student She was at the theatre.

Teacher Who else was there?

Student Pádraig was there also.

Teacher Who told Mrs. Ó Néill that Mrs. Ó Catháin was there?

Student Pádraig told her.

Teacher What did Pádraig say?

Student He said that he saw Mrs. Ó Catháin at the theatre last night.

Teacher When did he say that?

Student He said it this afternoon.

Teacher To whom did he say it?

Student He said it to Mrs. Ó Néill.

Teacher Did he say it to Nórá Ni Shúilleabhadhán?

Student He did not.

Teacher Did he see Nórá Ni Shúilleabhadhán at the theatre?

Student He did not.  
 Teacher Where did he see her?  
 Student He did not see her at all. It was Mrs. Ó Catháin who saw her.  
 Teacher Where did she see her?  
 Student She saw her in the library.

## Notes

1 Bean Uí Chatháin. Ó in surnames is replaced by Ní<sup>l</sup> and Mac by Nic<sup>l</sup> in maiden names. The genitive forms of Ó and Mac are Uí<sup>l</sup> and Mhic<sup>l</sup>: these are used in married names of women, corresponding to Mrs. in English.  
 Examples:  
 Seán Ó Catháin *Seán Ó Catháin*.  
 Máire Ní Chatháin *Maire Ó Catháin*.  
 Seán Mac Cárthaigh *Seán son of Cáthach* i.e. *Seán Mac Cárthaigh*.  
 Máire Nic Chárthaigh *Máire daughter of Cáthach* i.e. *Máire Mac Cárthaigh*. (Nic is not the word used for daughter in other cases).  
 Mac Uí Chatháin *Son of Ó Catháin* i.e. *Mr. Ó Catháin*.  
 Bean Uí Chatháin *Wife of Ó Catháin* i.e. *Mrs. Ó Catháin*.  
 Máire Uí Chatháin *Mrs. Ó Catháin*.  
 Bean Mhic Chárthaigh *Wife of Mac Cárthaigh* i.e. *Mrs. Mac Cárthaigh*.

2 Go bhfaca sé ann tú *that he saw you there*.  
 Ann is an inflected form of the preposition i, in.  
 See supplementary notes to this lesson for the personal inflected forms of the preposition i, in.

3 a an dtuigeann tú? *do you understand?*  
 b an dtuigeann tú is often used as a conversation filler as do you see?

4 Bhí sí istigh romham. *She was inside before me*.  
 See supplementary notes to this lesson for the personal inflected forms of the preposition roimh, before.

## Ceacht a Deich (10) Ag iorg eolais Lesson ten (10) Looking for information

### New words in this lesson

deichiú	tenth	teach (m) house
eolas (m)	knowledge, information, guidance	teach ósta hotel
eolais (genitive form of eolas)		dá two
inné	yesterday	an dá mhí sin those two months
as	out of	tosach beginning
Corcaigh (f)	Cork	i dtosach in the beginning
ba (is)		déan do
ba mhaith liom	I would like	ba cheart duit you should
saoire (f)	holiday	socrú (m) arrangement
a chaitheamh	to spend	socruite arrangements
dom	for me	láithreach without delay
a dhéanamh	to do	láithreach baill immediately
faoi	about it	eagla (f) fear
cathain	when	ar eagla lest (lit. for fear)
féad	(1) can, able	áirithe certain, special, particular
féadfaidh	can (future)	in áirithe engaged, booked
tóg	(1) take	conas how
a thógáil	to take	chuige for it/him, to it/him
Meitheamh (m)	June	cuir chuige put to it, set about it
mí an Mheithimh	the month of June	conas a chuirfidh mé chuige? how will I set about it?
Iúl (m)	July	aithne (f) recognition, acquaintance
Lúnasa (m)	August	with
meán	middle, mid	nil aithne agam ar aon duine I don't know any person/anybody/anyone
Fómhar (m)	Autumn	bileog (f) leaflet
Meán Fómhair	September	faoi leith special
nó	or	i dtaoibh about
tóg . . . iad mar sin	take them . . .	fáil (faigh) (get)
in that case		ar fáil available
fáth (m)	reason	mile thousand
cén fáth	for what reason, why	go raibh mile maith agat a thousand thanks, thank you very much
saor	cheap	
is saoire	cheapest	

### Translation

#### Part one

Tadhg Hello Seán. You're just the person I want. I was looking for you yesterday.

Seán I know that. I was away. I was in Cork. Did you want something?

Tadhg I would like to spend a holiday in the Gaeltacht this year, and I don't know what I should do about it.

Seán Hmm. When will you get your holidays?

Tadhg I can take them in June, July, August or September.

Seán Well take them in June or in September in that case.

Tadhg Why?

Seán The hotels are cheaper during those two months.

Tadhg I will go in the beginning of June then.

Seán Do. You should make the arrangements immediately lest every place be booked out.

Tadhg But how will I go about it? I don't know anybody in the Gaeltacht.

Seán There is a leaflet available on holidays in the Gaeltacht.

Tadhg Thanks very much, Seán. I'll get it straight away.

#### Part two

Teacher Who is looking for the information?

Student Tadhg is looking for it.

Teacher Why is he looking for it?

Student He wants to spend a holiday in the Gaeltacht this year and doesn't know what he should do about it.

Teacher Does Seán have the information?

Student Yes.

Teacher Did he give that information to Tadhg yesterday?

Student He did not.

Teacher Why did he not?

Student He was away yesterday. He was in Cork.

Teacher Was Tadhg ever before in the Gaeltacht?

Student Probably not.

Teacher Will he go there this year?

Student He will. He will go in the beginning of June.

Teacher When will he get his holidays?

Student He will get them in June.

Teacher Could he take them in January?

Student He could not, but he could take them in June, July, August or September.

Teacher Why is it that he will go to the Gaeltacht in the beginning of June?

Student The hotels are cheaper at that time.

Teacher Should Tadhg do anything now?

Student He should. He should make arrangements immediately.

Teacher Why should he make arrangements immediately?

Would it not do some other time?

Student It would not. It would not do at all. Every place could be booked later on.

Teacher How will he make the arrangements?

Student First of all he will get the special leaflet about holidays in the Gaeltacht and then he will write a letter to somebody in the Gaeltacht.

Teacher Does he know a lot about the Gaeltacht?

Student No. He knows where the Gaeltacht is and he knows that Irish is spoken there, but he does not know anybody there.

#### Notes

1 **Ag lorg eolais** *looking for information*. Note the use of the genitive after *ag lorg*. This is the general rule with verbal nouns.

Examples: (The base forms of the nouns in brackets).

**Bhí sé ag lorg eolais** (*eolais information*). *He was looking for information*.

**Bhí sé ag insint scéil** (*scéil story*). *He was telling a story*.

**Bhí sé ag caitheamh airgid** (*airgead money*). *He was spending money*.

**Bhí sé ag léamh an nuachtáin** (*nuachtán newspaper*). *He was reading the newspaper*.

2 **Bhí mé do do lorg**. *I was looking (searching) for you*. This is a further example of the use of the possessive *do*<sup>1</sup>. Its use here corresponds to the use of the genitive of a following noun with the verbal noun. See notes 12 and 13, Lesson 6.

**Bhí sé ag insint scéil**. *He was telling a story*.

**Bhí sé á insint**. *He was telling it*. (*á*<sup>1</sup> formed from *ag a*<sup>1</sup>).

3 **Bhí mé as baile** *I was out of home, I was away*. Note the use of the word *as from, out of* in this sentence.

Examples:

**Tá Seán as baile** *Seán is away*.

**Tá Seán as láthair**. *Seán is absent*.

4 **Sa Ghaeltacht in the Gaeltacht**. The parts of Ireland in which Irish is the dominant community language are referred to as the Gaeltacht. The largest Gaeltacht areas are found on the Western seaboard.

5 **a Cathain a gheobhaidh tú** *When will you get*. **Cathain**, see note 14, Lesson 2.

Examples:

**Cathain a tháinig sé?** *When did he come?*

Cathain a scriobhfaidh sé? *When will he write?*

It is also used in indirect questions.

Compare:

Cathain a thiocfaidh sé? *When will he come?*

Níl a fhios agam cathain a thiocfaidh sé *I don't know when he will come.*

b Cathain should not be confused with the relative word **nuair when**.

Examples:

Ní raibh mé anseo nuair a tháinig sé. *I was not here when he came.*

Tabharfaidh mé dó é nuair a thiocfaidh sé. *I will give it to him when he comes (will come).*

6 a Meitheamh, Iúl, Lúnasa nó Meán Fómhair *June, July, August or September.*

b The names of the seasons and months of the year are given in the supplementary notes to this lesson.

7 I mi an Mheithimh *in the month of June.*

8 a Note the difference between cé a bhí ann? *who was there?* and céard a bhí ann?/cad a bhí ann? *what was there?*

However cé combines with the definite article to form **cén**, **cén<sup>t</sup>**, and in this context qualify words for people or things

Thus:

Cén duine a bhí ann? *What person was there? Who was there?*

Cén rud a bhí ann? *What thing was there? What was there?*

Cén fáth? *Why? (for) what reason?*

Cén chaoi a bhfuil tú? *How are you? lit. What way are you?*

Cén chaoi ar tháinig tú? *How did you come? lit. what way i.e. manner, mode of transport, did you come.*

Cén sórt é? *What kind is it?*

Cén áit é seo? *What place is this?*

9 An dá mhí *the two months.* Note that the word for *two*, has the form **dá** when preceded by **an**. See also note 11, Lesson 4.

10 Déan do. This verb is often used in the same manner as in English:

An ndúnaidh mé an doras? *Déan.* *Will I close the door? Do.*

It may be so used in other persons and tenses:

An scriobhfaidh sé litir? *Déanfaidh.* *Will he write a letter? He will.*

11 Ba cheart duit you should. We have already met forms of the copula. The full paradigm is given in Appendix 3.

12 Níl aithne agamsa ar aon duine *I don't know anybody.* The words aithne, fios, eolas may all be expressed in English by the word *know*, but they are not freely interchangeable in Irish. A useful general rule is that aithne is used of people, fios of facts and eolas of places, skills and branches of learning.

Examples:

Tá aithne agam ar Thomás. *I know Tomás.*

Tá a fhios agam cá bhfuil sé. *I know where he is.*

Tá eolas na slí agam. *I know the way.*

Tá eolas ar stair agam. *I know (have a knowledge of) history.*

Níl aithne agam air, ach tá eolas agam faoi. *I don't know him, but I know things about him.*

13 Bileog *leaflet.* Nouns ending in **-óig** are feminine.

14 Gheobhaidh mé láithreach i *I'll get it without delay.*

Note the use of the feminine pronoun **i**, to agree with the feminine noun **bileog.**

## Ceacht a hAon Déag (11)

### Lesson eleven (11)

## Tá Tadhg agus Nóra 11 sa traein

### Tadhg and Nóra are on the train

## New words in this lesson

aonú-déag *eleventh*

traein (f) *train*

gluais (2) *move*

ag gluaiseacht *moving*

deireadh *last, end*

ar deireadh thiar *at long last, finally*

taisteal (m) *travel*

ag taisteal *travelling*

ar mhaith leat? *would you like?*

le fáil *available*

go fóill *for a while*

fiafraigh (10) *enquire, question, ask*

ticéad (m) *ticket*

fiafraigh d'fhearr na dticéad *ask the checker, lit. ask (enquire of) the ticket-man*

má if

is maith leat you like

más maith leat if you like

is fearr best, it's best

fan (la) *stay, wait*

fanacht (to) *wait*

féach (1) *look, watch*

thall yonder, on the other side, over  
(there)

doras (m) *door*

carráiste (*m*) carriage  
 ceolchoirm (*f*) concert  
 oireachtas (*m*) assembly, convocation, festival (*see notes*)  
 ceolchoirm an oireachtas the oireachtas concert  
 b'fhéidir perhaps, maybe  
 labhair (10) spoke

ceap (1) think  
 sin é an rud a cheap mise that's what  
 I thought  
 ar ais back  
 i leith over  
 orainn on us  
 ag déanamh i leith orainn making  
 (coming) over to us

## Translation

### Part one

Tadhg Yes. The train is moving at last.

Nóra Thanks be to God. Isn't it wonderful to be travelling like this?

Tadhg Would you like a cup of tea now?

Nóra I would, but I don't think there would be anything to eat available just yet. Ask the ticket collector if you wish.

Tadhg It's better to wait a while I suppose.

Nóra Look ...

Tadhg Yes?

Nóra Who is that man over there?

Tadhg Over where?

Nóra Near the door. He is going into the other carriage.

Tadhg I don't know him. I don't think I've ever seen him before.

Nóra I saw him last night. He was at the Oireachtas Concert.

Tadhg Perhaps I'm wrong, but I think he spoke Irish to the ticket collector.

Nóra That's what I thought too.

Tadhg He is coming back now. He is coming towards us.

### Part two

There are Tadhg and Nóra. They are in the train. Nóra likes very much to travel in the train. They are both very pleased that the train is moving at last.

They can buy a meal on the train. They do not think there would be anything to eat available for a while yet, however. The checker will know when it will be ready.

Nóra sees a man near the door. He is going into the next carriage. She knows him. Tadhg does not think that he ever saw him before. Nóra saw him at the Oireachtas Concert, and she thinks that she heard him speaking Irish to the checker on the train.

The man went into the next carriage but he came back again. He is approaching them now.

Teacher Who is with Nóra on the train?

Student Tadhg is with her.

Teacher Are they hungry?

Student They are.

Teacher Is it possible to buy a meal on the train?

Student It is.

Teacher Will they buy a cup of tea immediately?

Student They will not. Nóra thinks there will be nothing to eat available for a while.

Teacher Did she inquire of the checker whether there would be a cup of tea available?

Student She did not inquire yet. They prefer to wait a little while more.

Teacher Do they know the man who is over near the door?

Student Nóra knows him. She saw him at the Oireachtas Concert.

Tadhg does not know him, however. He doesn't think he ever saw him before.

## Notes

1 **Fiafraigh d'shear na dticéad** Ask the ticket man (ticket collector, checker). Compare with the following:

**Fiafraigh de cá bhfuil sé ag dul.** Ask him (inquire of him) where he is going.

**Fiafraigh de céan t-am é.** Ask him what time it is.

**Iarr punt air.** Ask him for a pound (request).

**Iarr cabhair air.** Ask him for help.

**Iarr ticéad air.** Ask him for a ticket.

**Iarr air and fiafraigh de** are not interchangeable.

2 **Cé hé an fear sin thall ansin?** Who is that man over there?

Further examples of the use of cé:

**Cé hé sin?** Who is that?

**Cé hiad sin?** Who are they?

**Cé hé Tomás?** Who is Tomás?

**Cé tú féin?** Who are you?

**Nil a fhios agam cé hí.** I don't know who she is.

3 **Chonaic mise aréir é.** I saw him last night.

Note the position of the pronoun é in this sentence. Pronouns, when they are the objects of verbs, generally occur in this position.

Compare the following:

**Chonaic mise Seán aréir.** I saw Seán last night.

**Chonaic mise aréir é.** I saw him last night.

Feicfidh mé Tomás amárach. *I will see Tomás tomorrow.*

Feicfidh mé amárach é. *I will see him tomorrow.*

4 Tá sé ag déanamh . . . orainn. *He is coming towards us ("making" towards us).*

Examples:

Ag déanamh orm *coming towards me.*

Ag déanamh ar an doras *going towards the door.*

Rinne sé anonn air. *He went across towards him.*

Tá sé ag déanamh ar a haon a chlog. *It is approaching one o'clock.*

céile (m) mate, spouse

bean chéile wife

gabh (1) go, take, accept

leithscéal (m) excuse

gabh mo leithscéal excuse me

dearmad (1) forget

dhearmad mé I forgot

sibh you (plural)

dhearmad mé sibh a chur in aithne dá  
chéile I forgot to introduce you to  
each other. *lit.* to put you in  
acquaintance to each other

fada far, long

chomh fada le Luimneach as far as

Limerick

siar west

go to

bus (m) omnibus

amárach tomorrow

do thuras fada for a long journey

liomsa (*emphatic form of liom*) with

me

Is fearr liomsa *I prefer*

ar chuma ar bith in any case

imigh (9) go, depart

ag imeacht going

oir (2) suit

d'oirfeadh would suit

## 2 Ceacht a Dó Déag (12) Ag dul go dti an Ghaeltacht

### Lesson twelve (12)

### Going to the Ghaeltacht

#### New words in this lesson

dó dhéag twelve

dóú-déag twelfth

suiochán (m) seat

coimeád (1) keep

á choimeád being kept

agaibh by you

in aon chor at all

romhat before you

tusa you (*emphatic*)

is mé I am

ortsá (*emphatic form of ort on you*)

níl aon aithne agam ortsá I don't  
know you, *lit.* I haven't any acquain-

tance of you

cé tú féin? who are you?

muintir (f) household, family,

community, tribe etc.

de mbuintir Cheallaigh of the Ó  
Ceallaigh family

Baile an Fhirtéaraigh the name of a  
village in an Irish-speaking part  
of Co. Kerry. Anglicised  
"Ballyferriter"

cas (1) turn, meet

casadh ort mé I met you

céili (m) an evening visit, a friendly  
call, an evening entertainment  
especially with dancing.

ormsa (*emphatic form of orm on me*)

Séamas atá ormsa I am Séamas, i.e.  
my name is Séamus.

do-to

déanáthair do Dhónall is ea mé I am a  
brother to Dónall i.e. of Dónall's

#### Translation

##### Part one

Séamus Good-day.

Nóra & Tadhg Good-day to you.

Séamus Are you keeping this seat for somebody?

Tadhg No. Not at all. Sit down. You're welcome.

Séamus Thank you. Are you not Tadhg Ó Briain?

Tadhg I am. But I don't know you. Who are you?

Séamus I am an Ó Ceallaigh. From Baile an Fhirtéaraigh. We met at a  
céili last year.

Tadhg Are you Dónal Ó Ceallaigh?

Séamas I'm Séamas. A brother of Dónall's. And is this your wife?

Tadhg Oh. Excuse me. I forgot to introduce you to each other.

This is my sister Nóra.

Séamas How do you do.

Nóra How do you do. Are you going to the Gaeltacht also?

Séamas I'm going as far as Limerick tonight, and I'll go west to Baile  
an Fhirtéaraigh in the bus tomorrow.

Nóra The train is better than the bus for a long journey—or at least  
I prefer it.

Séamas You are quite right, but I have no help for it. There is no  
train going at a time that would suit me.

##### Part two

When Séamus Ó Ceallaigh was going home on the train he met Tadhg Ó  
Briain and his sister Nóra.

They were going to Ballyferriter as well. They were going there on their holidays.

When Séamus enquired of them whether they were keeping the seat next to them for somebody Tadhg told him they were not.

Séamus sat down and they spoke to each other about Dónall Ó Ceallaigh, a brother of Séamus's.

Séamus and Nóra spoke to each other about the journey. They spoke about the Oireachtas also.

Séamus said that he liked the Oireachtas very much. They spent some time talking about the things they saw and heard. Tadhg went then and bought chocolate and fruit. He gave them to Nóra and she gave some to Séamus.

Nóra asked Séamus a lot of questions. She asked him questions about people and about places in the Gaeltacht. She asked him about the new supermarket that was opened in Cuaisin. She said that there was a report about it in the newspaper.

Séamus told her that the supermarket was very fine and that the people liked it very much. There were many nice things in the supermarket and the prices were very reasonable indeed.

## Notes

1 a **Nach tusa Tadhg Ó Briain?** *Are you not Tadhg Ó Briain?* This negative form of question is used when the speaker expects his belief to be confirmed.

Compare the following:

**An tusa Tadhg Ó Briain?** *Are you Tadhg Ó Briain?*

**Nach tusa Tadhg Ó Briain?** *Are you not Tadhg Ó Briain?*

**An é sin Pádraig?** *Is that Pádraig?*

**Nach é sin Pádraig?** *Is that not Pádraig?*

**An bhfuil sé ag obair?** *Is he working?*

**Nach bhfuil sé ag obair?** *Is he not working?*

**An bhfuil tú déanach cheana féin?** *Are you late already?*

**Nach bhfuil tú déanach cheana féin?** *Are you not late already?*

b Some varieties of English have this construction only in expression of delight, admiration etc. e.g. *aren't they delicious?*

2 a **Is de Mhuintir Cheallaigh mé** *I am an Ó Ceallaigh (of the Ó Ceallaigh family, one of the Ó Ceallaigh's).*

b **Mhuintir**, *folk, people* is used of people who bear the same surname and of recognizable groups.

Thus:

**Mhuintir Cheallaigh** *the Ó Ceallaigh's.*

**Mhuintir Shúilleabhaín** *the Ó Shúilleabhaín's.*

**Mhuintir Bhaile Átha Cliath** *the people of Dublin.*

**Mhuintir na hÉireann** *the people of Ireland.*

**Mhuintir an tí** *the people of the house.*

c Accordingly one may ask, **cér diobh tú?** *who are you? (who (i.e. which family) are you of),* rather than **céard is ainm duit?** *what is your name?*

The reply is **is de mhuintir Cheallaigh** (etc.) *mé.* Note that the **Ó** of family names is omitted and that the initial consonant is lenited after **mhuintir.**

3 **Ag céili at a céili.** Originally a **céili** was an evening visit. Singing, dancing, and story-telling were a part of the **céili.** In more recent times the meaning has been extended to publicly held Irish dances. At many of these latter functions solo-dances, songs, and less often story-telling are put on between the figure dances in which everybody takes part.

4 **Dearthair do Dhónall is ea mé.** *I am a brother of Dónall's.*

Contrast with:

**Is mise dearthair Dhónaill.** *I am Dónall's brother.*

Examples:

**Mac le Seán is ea é.** *He is a son of Seán's.*

**Ínion le Nóra is ea í.** *She is a daughter of Nóra's.*

**Is é mac Sheáin é.** *He is Seán's son.*

**Is í iníon Nóra í.** *She is Nóra's daughter.*

Note the use of **é** and **í** in the foregoing examples.

Examination of the following sentences will help towards a better understanding of the point.

**Sin é Seán.** *That is Seán.*

**Sin é é.** *That is he.*

**An é sin an bosca?** *Is that the box?*

**Ní hé. Seo é é.** *No. This is it.*

5 **Do bhean chéile** *your wife;* similarly **fear céile** *husband.* Less formally, **bean woman** and **fear man** are used for *husband and wife.*

Examples:

**Dúirt mo bhean liom é.** *My wife told me.*

**Fuair a fear bás.** *Her husband died.*

6 **Chomh fada le Luimneach** *as far as Limerick.* We have met the preposition **le** a number of times. You will notice that it is translatable by different English words according to its context.

7 **Rachaidh mé siar.** *I will go west.* It is important to be familiar with the cardinal points of the compass—**thuaidh** *north;* **theas** *south;*



### 3 Translation

*Fear* Good-day. I am Breandán Mac Cárthaigh.

*Máire* I remember you, sir. You were here the other day. You made an appointment with Mr. Ó Catháin did you not?

*Fear* I did. I told him I would be here at 3 o'clock today.

*Máire* It's only a quarter to three yet, and I'm afraid there is somebody inside with him at the moment.

*Fear* I'll wait for him. I'm not in any hurry. I'll go out to the waiting-room.

*Máire* There is no need. You may wait here. I'll get you a chair.

*Fear* That's nice of you.

*Máire* Would you like to look at the newspaper?

*Fear* No. I have it read already. Thank you.

*Máire* I'll take your coat. I'll put it over on the coat-rack.

*Fear* Is the manager always this busy?

*Máire* He is. But I don't think he will be too long now. It won't be long until the man who is with him will be going.

*Fear* What time do you close the office? Five o'clock?

*Máire* Not at all. We don't close till half past five.

### Notes

1 **Is cuimhin liom tú, a dhuine uasail.** *I remember you, sir.* A **duinne uasail** *sir* and **a bhean uasal** *madam* are equivalents of English *sir* and *madam*. In letters etc. they are equivalents to *Dear Sir* and *Dear Madam*.

2 **Nach ndearna (tú) did (you) not.**

Further examples:

*Chonaic tú é, nach bhfaca? You saw him, did you not?*

*Cheannaigh tú é, nár cheannaigh? You bought it, did you not?*

*Scriobh tú litir, nár scriobh? You wrote a letter, did you not?*

(See note 1, lesson 12.)

3 **Is eagal liom** *I fear*. Where actual fear is in question this expression would not be used. **Is eagal liom** may be translated *I fear (that)*.

*Tá eagla orm* may be translated, *I'm afraid*.

Compare the following:

*Is eagal liom nach bhfuil aon cheann aige. I fear that he has none.*

*B'eagal liom go mbeadh sé imithe. I feared that he would be gone.*

*Tá eagla air roimh an madra. He is afraid of the dog.*

*Bhí eagla orm roimhe. I feared (was afraid of) him.*

4 **Ar mhaith leat féachaint ar an nuachtán?** *Would you like to look at the newspaper?* Féachaint is the verbal noun of the verb **féach** *look*.

5 **Níor mhaith (liom)** *I would not like.* It is not necessary to use liom in the reply.

See also note 2 lesson 3.

6 **Tá sé léite agam cheana féin.** *I have read it already.* See previous note on **tá . . . agam**. This structure, used with a form of the verb referred to as the past participle, gives us a perfect tense. Examples:

*Tá sé léite agam. I have read it.*

*Tá sé caillte aige. He has lost it.*

*Tá an lón ite aige. He has eaten lunch.*

*Tá litir scriofa agam. I have written a letter.*

Compare:

*Léigh sé é. He read it.*

*Chaill sé é. He lost it.*

*D'ith sé an lón. He ate (the) lunch.*

*Scriobh sé an litir. He wrote the letter.*

See supplementary notes to this lesson.

7 a **An mbionn an Bainisteoir chomh gnóthach seo i gcónai?** *Is the manager as busy as this always?*

b The verb **tá** distinguishes present punctual and present habitual tenses. The present tense (progressive) expresses the idea of ongoing action.

Contrast:

(punctual) *Táim ag foghlaim Gaeilge. I am learning Irish.*

(progressive) *Bím ag foghlaim Gaeilge gach lá. I learn Irish every day.* (lit. *I do be learning Irish every day*).

(punctual) *Táim ag scriobh. I am writing.*

(progressive) *Bím ag scriobh gach lá. I write every day.*

(punctual) *Táim ag léamh. I am reading.*

(progressive) *Bím ag léamh gach lá. I read every day.*

8 **Bionn.** Again note the use of the verb in reply.

9 **Ní dóigh liom go mbeidh sé rófhada.** *I don't think he will be too long.* Compare with:

*Is dóigh liom nach mbeidh sé rófhada. I think he won't be too long.*

10 **Cén t-am a dhúnann sibh an oifig?** *When (what time) do you close the office?*

11 **Leathuair tar éis a cúig** *half (hour) past five.*

While 9.05, 9.30, etc. is the form used when writing the time in figures, the usual spoken form is  
*A naoi a chlog* *nine o'clock.*

Nóiméad tar éis a naoi *one minute past nine*.  
 Dhá nóiméad tar éis a naoi *two minutes past nine*.  
 Ceithre nóiméad tar éis a naoi *four minutes past nine*.  
 Cúig tar éis a naoi *five past nine*.  
 Sé nóiméad tar éis a naoi *six minutes past nine*.  
 Seacht nóiméad tar éis a naoi *seven minutes past nine*.  
 Deich tar éis a naoi *ten past nine*.  
 Ceathrú tar éis a naoi *a quarter past nine*.  
 Leathuair tar éis a naoi *half past nine*.  
 Cúig is fiche chun a deich *twenty five to ten*.  
 Ceathrú chun a deich *a quarter to ten*.  
 A deich a chlog *ten o'clock*.

fanacht leatsa (to) wait for *you*  
 an maith leat? do you like?  
 iad they, them  
 iad seo these  
 cad what  
 cárta (m) card  
 cártaí poist is ea iad they are  
 postcards  
 chugainn to us, towards us

tá . . . chugainn . . . is (coming)  
 towards us  
 iarr (1) ask  
 iarr air ask him  
 go fóillín a little while  
 ceann (m) head, end  
 i gceann nóiméid in a minute. *lit.* at  
 the end of a minute

## Translation

Nóra Are you coming to the aeraiocht, Tadhg?  
 Tadhg I'll go west later. I must write a letter first.  
 Nóra Leave it till tomorrow. There is no hurry now that the post has gone.  
 Tadhg I won't. The post isn't gone at all yet.  
 Nóra I think it is.  
 Tadhg Bean an Tí says that the postman will come back again shortly.  
 Nóra Hurry up or the aeraiocht will be over.  
 Tadhg Go with Seán and I'll meet you later.  
 Nóra Very well, but don't be long.  
 Tadhg What time is it now?  
 Nóra It is almost four o'clock.  
 Oh. There is Seán going down the road.  
 There is nothing for it now but to wait for you.  
 Tadhg Do you like these?  
 Nóra What are they?  
 Tadhg Postcards. I bought them today.  
 Nóra Here comes the postman.  
 Tadhg Ask him to wait a little while. I'll have this letter ready in a moment.

## Notes

- 1 Go dtí an aeraiocht to the aeraiocht. An aeraiocht is an open-air festival. There are usually several platforms. There are usually exhibitions of Irish dancing, singing, music etc. The aeraiocht as opposed to the Feis is non-competitive. Aeraiochtanna and feiseanna are held at various centres throughout the country. Aeraiochtanna

## 4 Ceacht a Ceathair Déag (14) Litir abhaile Lesson fourteen (14) A letter home

### New words in this lesson

litir (f) letter	éineacht together
aeraiocht (f) open-air concert	in éineacht le together with
ar ball in a short time, presently	bual (2) meet
tús beginning	bualadh will meet
ar dtús first of all	déanach late
fág (1) leave	níos déanaí later
post (m) post, mail	fad long
imithe gone	ná bí i bhfad don't be long
deir (abair) say, says	ag déanamh ar . . . approaching . . .
Bean an Tí Woman of the house	ag gabháil going
tiocfaidh (tar) will come	bóthar (m) road, way, avenue
fear an phoist the postman	as out
déan make	dul as way out
deifir hurry, haste	níl dul as agam I have no way out <i>i.e.</i>
déan deifir make haste	I must
thart over, finished	leatsa emphatic form of leat with you

are usually of local importance only in contrast to some of the *feiseanna* which are of much wider importance.

- 2 **Anois go bhfuil an post imithe now that the post has gone.** This is a further example of the use of verb *tá* with the verbal adjective to express the sense of completion.
- 3 **Buailfidh mé leat.** *I will meet you.* Note the use of *leat with you*, in this expression. The use of the simple pronoun in this position would give a different sense.

Contrast the following:

**Buailfidh mé é.** *I will strike him.*

**Buailfidh mé leis.** *I will meet him.*

- 4 **Ag gabháil síos going down.** We have already discussed some of the forms taken by *amach out* and *isteach in*. A similar system of distinctions is made in the case of the directions. See note on the points of the compass in note 7, lesson 12.

Study the following examples carefully:

**Tá an taobh amuigh criochnaithe agam.** *I have finished the outside (taobh side).*

**Tá Seán ag dul amach.** *Seán is going out* (the speaker is inside).

**Tá Seán amuigh.** *Seán is outside.* (no particular place is indicated).

**Tá Seán lasmuigh (den doras).** *Seán is outside (the door).*

(*lasmuigh* means on the outside in relation to some specific position).

**Tá an taobh istigh criochnaithe agam.** *I have finished the inside.*

**Tá Seán ag dul isteach.** *Seán is going in.*

**Tá Seán ag teacht isteach.** *Seán is coming in.*

**Tá Seán istigh.** *Seán is inside.*

**Tá Seán laistigh den doras.** *Seán is inside the door.*

**Tá Seán ag dul síos.** *Seán is going down.*

**Tá Seán ag teacht anios.** *Seán is coming up.*

**Tá Seán thíos.** *Seán is below.*

**Tá Seán thusas.** *Seán is above.*

**Tá sé lastuas den shuinneog.** *Seán is above the window.*

**Tá sé ar an taobh thall.** *He is on (at) the far side.* (farthest from the speaker).

**Tá sé ag dul annon.** *He is going over (away from the speaker).*

**Tá sé ag teacht anall.** *He is coming over (towards the speaker.)*

**Tá sé thall.** *He is over (there).*

**Tá sé lastall den doras.** *He is (over) beyond the door.*

**Tá sé ar an taobh abhus.** *He is on this side.*

**Tá sé abhus.** *He is here.* i.e. *on this side.*

**Tá sé lasbhus den doras.** *He is on this side of the door.*

- 5 **Fanacht leatsa (to) wait for you.** This may also be rendered:

**Fanacht leat féin (to) wait for you (yourself).**

Note that *féin self*, is always written separately in Irish.

- 6 **Cártai poist is ea iad.** *They are postcards.* This structure emphasises *cártai poist*. Were no emphasis intended the form would be: *Is cártai poist iad.*

- 7 **Chugainn to us, towards us.**

See supplementary notes to this lesson for the personal inflected forms of the preposition *chun/chuig to, towards*.

- 8 a **Sula n-imeoidh sé before he (will) go.**

*Sula before*, refers to time in sentences such as the following:—

*Imigh, sula dtiocfaidh sé.* *Go before he comes (will come).*

*Déanfaidh mé é sin sula rachaidh mé abhaile.* *I will do that before I go home.*

- b **Sula** is the form of the word used with the past tense of the verbs *abair, bí, faigh, feic, téigh* and *déan*, thus:

*Sula ndúirt sé before he said.*

*Sula raibh criochnaithe aige before he had finished.*

*Sula bhfuair sé before he got.*

*Sula bhfaca sé before he saw.*

*Sula ndeachaigh sé before he went.*

*Sula ndearna sé before he did (made).*

- c As with other preverbs the word **sula** adds **r** ending before the past tense of all other verbs.

Examples:

*Bhí sé ann sular cheannaigh mé é.* *He was there before I bought it.*

*Sular tháinig sé before he came.*

See also note on lenition of the verb in appendix.

- 9 **Go fóillín for a little while.** **-ín** is added to many words. It expresses the sense of *little*.

Examples:

*Buachaill a boy; Buachaillín a little boy.*

*Teach a house; Teachín a little house.*

*Sráid a street; Sráidín a little street.*

## New words in this lesson

cara (m) friend  
 carde friends  
 tabharfaimid (tabhair) we will give  
 sos (m) rest  
 ceoltóir(i) (m) musician(s)  
 scéal (m) story, legend  
 ón from the  
 béaloideas (m) folklore  
 a insint to tell  
 buaigh (5) win  
 bhuaigh won  
 duais (f) prize  
 scoil (f) school  
 cuach (f) cuckoo  
 Tadhg na Cuaiche a nickname for a  
     lazy person  
 aonach (m) fair, market  
 chuaigh . . . ar aonach, lá . . . went  
     to a fair one day  
 beir carry, catch  
 rug (beir) carried, caught  
 punt (m) pound  
 gamhain (m) calf  
 a cheannach to buy  
 ceann a thaitin leis one that pleased  
     him  
 anonn from here to that side, beyond  
 rinne sé anonn air he went towards  
     him  
 gamhna genitive case of gamhain, calf  
 Fear an ghamhna the owner of the  
     calf. *lit.* the calf-man  
 bheadh (bf)  
 cé mhéad a bheadh ualbh? how much  
     would he want?  
 air for him  
 diol (1) sell  
 nach ndiolfadh would not sell  
 bun bottom, base  
 faoi bhun less than, under  
 tairg (12b) offer  
 thairg offered

margadh (m) bargain  
 ag margáil bargaining  
 deireadh last, end  
 faoi dheireadh at last  
 imigh go  
 d'imigh went  
 ansin then, thereupon  
 d'ith (ith) ate  
 adhastar (m) halter  
 ghabh sé an bóthar abhaile he went  
     home. *lit.* he went the road home  
 dó to him, for him  
 tar éis teacht abhaile dó after his  
     coming home. *lit.* after coming home  
     for him  
 thug (tabhair) gave  
 iarracht (f) attempt  
 thug sé iarracht he made an attempt.  
     *lit.* he gave an attempt  
 cró (m) stall  
 rachadh (téigh) would go  
 dígeanta stubborn  
 ródhigeanta too stubborn  
 glaoigh (5) call  
 ghlaoidh called  
 madra (m) dog  
 breith (beir) to catch  
 ní bhéarfadh (beir) would not catch  
 bata (m) stick  
 a bhualadh to strike  
 bhualfeadh would strike  
 dóigh (5) burn  
 a dhó to burn  
 uisce (m) water  
 múch (1) quench  
 a mhúchadh to quench  
 bó (f) cow  
 búistéir (m) butcher  
 maraigh (8) kill  
 a mharú to kill  
 ní mharódh would not kill  
 téad (m) rope, cord

croch (1) hang  
 a chrochadh to hang  
 ní chrochfadh would not hang  
 francach (m) rat  
 creim (2) gnaw  
 a chreimeadh to gnaw  
 cat (m) cat  
 caitín (m) little cat  
 glic cunning  
 go ndéanfadh (sé) that (he) would  
 dá if  
 dá dtugadh (tabhair) sé if he might  
     give *i.e.* were to give  
 braon (m) drop

bainne (m) milk  
 ansin then  
 dua (m) difficulty  
 agaibh for you  
 sin agaibh mo scéal that's my story  
     for you  
 bréag (f) lie, falsehood, deceit,  
     deception  
 biadh (bf) let there be  
 cum (1) compose  
 ná nor  
 ceap (1) think, invent, compose  
 maith thú good, good man, well  
     done. *lit.* you are good

## Translation

*Fear an Tí* My dear friends. We'll give the musicians a break for a while and now Brian Ó Nualláin will tell us a story from the folklore. Brian won a prize with this story in school this year.

*Brian Ó Nualláin* Tadhg na Cuaiche went to a fair one day. He took with him ten pounds to buy a calf. He saw one that appealed to him. He went towards it. The owner of the calf came to him. Tadhg asked him how much he wanted for the calf. He said that he would not sell it under ten pounds. Tadhg offered eight pounds. They spent a considerable time bargaining. They made a bargain at last for nine pounds. Tadhg then left and ate his dinner. He got a halter and put it on the calf and set out for home.

After his arrival home he attempted to put it in the stall but it would not go there. It was too stubborn.

He called (on) the dog to catch it, but it would not.

He called on the stick to beat the dog, but it would not.

He called on the fire to burn the stick, but it would not.

He called on the water to quench the fire, but it would not.

He called on the cow to drink the water, but it would not.

He called on the butcher to kill the cow, but he would not.

He called on the rope to hang the butcher, but it would not.

He called on the rat to gnaw the rope, but it would not.

He called on the cat to kill the rat.

The little cat was cunning and he said that he would—were Tadhg to give him a drop of milk. Tadhg gave him the milk, and then:

The cat killed the rat.

The rat gnawed the rope.

The rope hanged the butcher.  
 The butcher killed the cow.  
 The cow drank the water.  
 The water quenched the fire.  
 The fire burned the stick.  
 The stick beat the dog.  
 The dog caught the calf, and Tadhg put it into the stall without trouble.  
 There you have my story, and if there is a lie in it there is, but I  
 neither composed nor invented it.  
*Guth* Well done.

## Notes

1 a *A Chairde friends, my friends.* This is a common form of address in speaking to a number of people.  
 b The singular, *a chara*, is used in the same manner as *Dear Sir*, *Dear Madam*, when writing letters etc. See also note 1, lesson 13.  
 Examples:  
 A Phádraig, *a chara*, *Dear Pádraig*,  
 Tá súil agam . . . *I hope . . .*  
 A Mháire, *a chara*, *Dear Máire*,  
 Chonaic mé . . . *I saw . . .*  
 A Chara, *Dear Sir*,  
 Fuair mé do litir . . . *I received your letter . . .*

2 Scéal ón mbéaloides *a folktale*, (*a story from the folklore*; also expressed by the phrase *Scéal béaloidis*). Storytelling was until recently very popular in Gaeltacht areas. The best storytellers were able to recite hundreds of traditional stories.

3 Oireachtas na Gaeilge; (*Oireachtas assembly, proceedings; Gaeilge, the Irish language*), popularly known as *An tOireachtas*, has its headquarters in Dublin and is the premier Irish Language Festival. Some of the best traditional storytellers compete in the annual Oireachtas competitions. There are also competitions in Literature, prose and poetry—music, painting etc.  
*Oireachtas na nGael* (*Gael an Irishman*) is an important annual festival. It has its headquarters in the Gaeltacht and is intended primarily to serve areas where Irish is the dominant language.

4 Tadhg na Cuaiche *Tadhg of the Cuckoo*, i.e. *Cuckoo Tadhg*. This is a nickname for a lazy person, particularly a lazy farmer. *Cuaiche* is the genitive form of *cuach* *a cuckoo* used here as an attribute. The cuckoo, as is well known, does not build her own nest. The

farmer who depends on others to do his work for him is sometimes called *feirmeoir cuaiche* *a cuckoo farmer*; hence *Tadhg na Cuaiche*.

5 *Chuaigh Tadhg na Cuaiche ar aonach, lá.* *Tadhg na Cuaiche went to a fair (market) one day.* Note the adverbial use of *lá*, *day*.  
 Further examples of this usage:

*Bhí sé anseo, uair.* *He was here once (upon a time).*  
*Fuair sé litir, oíche.* *He got a letter one night.*

6 *Fear an ghamhna* *the man of the calf* (i.e. *the owner of the calf*). *Gamhna* is the genitive singular form of the masculine noun *gamhain a calf*. Remember that *an* is the form of the article used with the genitive singular masculine.

Further examples:

*Tháinig* { *fear an bhainne* { *chuisse*  
 { *fear an tsíopa*

*fear an bhainne* *the milkman*; *fear an tsíopa* *the shopkeeper*.

7 a *Dúirt sé nach ndíolfadh sé é faoi bhun deich bpunt* *he said that he would not sell him (for) less than ten pounds (under ten pounds).*  
 The conditional form of the verb replaces the future when relating indirectly statements in the future tense made in the past. Compare the following and note the corresponding change from *will* to *would* in English.

*Ní dhíolfaidh mé é* *I will not sell him (it)*, becomes,  
*dúirt sé nach ndíolfadh sé é* *he said that he would not sell him (it)*.

b This kind of related speech is termed indirect speech.  
 Examples of indirect speech with other tenses etc. are:  
*Tháinig fear an ghamhna chuige.* *The owner of the calf came to him.*

*Dúirt sé gur tháinig fear an ghamhna chuige.* *He said that the owner of the calf came to him.*

*Chonaic sé ceann a thaitin leis.* *He saw one that he liked (that appealed to him).*

*Dúirt sé go bhfaca sé ceann a thaitin leis.* *He said that he saw one that he liked.*

*Rachaidh mé ann.* *I will go there.*

*Sílim go rachaidh mé ann.* *I think (that) I will go there.*

*Tiocfaidh mé isteach.* *I will come in.*

*Dúirt sé go dtiocfaidh sé isteach.* *He said that he would come in.*

Further examples are given in other parts of the course. See also supplementary notes to lesson 19.

c The actual words spoken by someone may also be related or repeated directly as spoken. In this case the utterance is assigned to the speaker by the forms *ar*, *arsa* etc.

Examples:

“Tá go maith”, ar seisean “Very well”, said he.  
 “Tá ceann agam”, arsa Seán “I have one”, said Seán.  
 “Cheannaigh mé é”, a deir sé “I bought it”, he says.  
 “Chonaic mé é”, a dúirt Pádraig “I saw it”, said Pádraig.

Note that **ar** and **arsa** are variants of the same word. **Ar** is regularly used with pronouns, **arsa** with nouns, but either may be used in all contexts.

See also note 6, lesson 35.

8 D'imigh Tadhg ansin. *Tadhg went away then.*

Compare the following:

D'imigh Tadhg. *Tadhg went away.*

D'imigh Tadhg abhaile. *Tadhg went (off) home.*

9 Ghabh sé an bóthar abhaile. *He took the road home, i.e. he travelled the road home, he went home.*

10 Bhí sé ródhigeanta. *He was too stubborn.*

Compare:

maith, rómhaith *good, too good/exceedingly good.*

beag, róbheag *small, too small/exceedingly small.*

The word **ceanndána** *stubborn* is more widely used than **dígeanta**.

The word **dígeanta** has been retained here because it is the word traditionally used in this story.

11 Sin agaibh mo scéal . . . a cheap. *There now is my story for you, and if there is a lie in it let there be, for it was not I who composed it or thought it (up).*

This is one of several traditional ways of ending a folkstory.

12 Maith thú, words of praise such as this are commonly used by the audience when a story is being told or when a song is being sung. They are very often given not only at the end but throughout the performance, for example, at the end of a verse in a song.

## Ceacht a Sé Déag (16) Tar éis an chéili

### Lesson sixteen (16) After the céili

#### New words in this lesson

rince (m) dance, dancing	a his
thaitin an rince liom I liked the dancing	ceird (f) trade, skill, art
sásta satisfied	scéalai (m) story-teller
róshásta too satisfied	ar ndóigh of course
leis with	más if it is
scéalaíocht (f) story-telling	saol (m) life, world
ní raibh mé róshásta leis an scéalaíocht	tuaithe genitive form of tuath, country
I wasn't too satisfied with the story-telling	léirigh (9) show, make clear
amhrán (m) song	léirítear is shown
sna in the (plural)	iontu in them
spéis (f) interest	ionadh surprise
chuir mé an-spéis sna hamhráin I was very interested in the songs. <i>lit.</i>	cuimhneach remember
I put much interest in the songs	a chuímhneamh to remember
go móir móir especially	ní mór a chuímhneamh go mbiodh it must be remembered that . . . used be . . .
dúirt (abair) said, sang	scéalta (m) plural of scéal, story
chuig for, at	á being. <i>lit.</i> at their
sean-nós traditional form of singing.	aithris (11) recite
<i>lit.</i> old manner	go mbiodh na scéalta sin á n-aithris that these stories were being recited
raidió radio	Éirinn (f) form of Éire, Ireland used after prepositions
dúil (f) desire, fondness	sula before
cuma indifferent, equal, all the same	baile (m) home, town
is cuma liom it does not matter to me	baile móir town
don for the, to the	tír (f) country
is cuma liom ann nó as don	is ea yes
scéalaíocht I don't care about story-telling, I don't care if the story-telling exists or not. <i>lit.</i> is there or not	iomai many, numerous
di for her	údar (m) author, authority
is fíor di true for her, <i>i.e.</i> she speaks truly	agus is iomai údar móir and many great authors. <i>lit.</i> and many a great author
deireann (abair) says	a who, that
iomarca excess, too much	bunaigh (8) found
ainmhí (m) animal	a bhunaigh who founded
ainmhíthe animals	a his
sean old	saothar (m) work
scéal (m) story	litriocht (f) literature
seanscéalta old stories	litriúchta genitive form of litriocht
páistíúil childish	

Muiris How did you like the céili?

Nóra I liked the dancing, but I wasn't too pleased with the storytelling.

Tadhg I was very interested in the singing—especially the two that Éamann Mac Connara sang.

Caitlin Éamann is very good at the traditional style. He is very often on the radio you know.

Nóra I often heard him on Raidio na Gaeltachta. I am very keen on the traditional style singing but I have no regard for storytelling.

Tadhg That's true for her. She often says to me that there is too much description of the country and animals in the old stories.

Nóra And many of them are childish too.

Muiris Perhaps you are right, but the storyteller has his own peculiar skill, and if it's true that the stories portray country life that's not surprising. We must remember that these stories have been told in Ireland long before large cities or large towns grew up.

Caitlin Yes. And many authors founded their literary work on stories from the folklore.

## Notes

- 1 Chuir mé an-spéis sna hamhráin. *I was very interested in the songs.* (lit. I put much interest in the songs.)
- 2 An dá cheann a dúirt Éamann Mac Connara the two (ones) that Éamann Mac Connara sang. The verb abair say, is commonly used of rendering a song. Thus abair amhrán sing a song is much more frequent than can amhrán, can being the precise word for sing.
- 3 Tá dúil mhór agam sa sean-nós. *I have a great liking for the traditional style.* (lit. in the traditional style).
- 4 As. See supplementary notes to this lesson for personal inflected forms of the preposition as.
- 5 Tá a cheird féin ag an Scéalaí the storyteller has his own trade (i.e. skill).

## New words in this lesson

aiste (f) essay	cluiche (m) game
leabhrán (m) booklet	cluichi games
cumann (m) society	easpag (m) bishop
stair (f) history	protastúnach protestant
staire <i>genitive form of stair</i>	aittireacht (f) architecture
seandálaíocht (f) archaeology	caisleán (m) castle
cumann staire agus seandálaíochta	mainistir (f) monastery, abbey
historical and archaeological society	mainistreacha monasteries, abbeys
eolas (m) learning, skill, knowledge	cóir right, property
a dhéanamh to make, to do	ba chóir go mbeadh an leabhrán go
cúirt(eanna) (f) court(s)	maith the booklet should be good
filíocht (f) poetry	seanstair (f) ancient history
cúirteanna filíochta courts of poetry	ó! oh!
eifeacht (f) effect, influence	ní hea no
tuairisc (f) account, report	beartaigh (8) plan
tabhair give	beartaithe planned
a thabhairt to give	tá beartaithe againn we have planned
ceol (m) music	píosa(i) (m) piece(s), portion(s), bit(s)
caitheamh aimsire pastime	a bheith ann to be in it
scriobhfaidh (1) will write	scribhneoirí (m) writers
aistí (f) essays	linn (f) time, period
daoibh for you (plural)	scribhneoirí na linne seo writers of this
cathaoirleach (m) chairman	(the present) time
féachaint an ndéanadh duine de na	trócaire (f) mercy
Bráithre to see if one (person) of	go ndéana Dia trócaire air may God
the Brothers would (do)	have mercy on him
bráthair (m) brother, monk, kinsman,	leithéid kind, alike, such, such as, the
fellow	same as
Criostáí Christian	a leithéidí eile others like him
na Bráithre Criostáí the Christian	déanta (déan) done
Brothers	

## Translation

Caitlin What are you doing now Muiris?

Muiris I am writing an essay for the booklet that the historical and archaeological society are preparing.

Caitlin And what do you know about that kind of thing?

Muiris I'm to describe the poetic courts and the effect they had.

Other people are to write reports on music and pastimes.

*Caitlin* Who else will write essays for you?

*Muiris* The chairman is to go into the school today to see if one of the Christian Brothers would write an essay on the games, and I heard today too that the Protestant Bishop is going to write another one. He is an authority on the architecture of the castles and monasteries.

*Caitlin* The booklet should be good, but it's a pity that it's ancient history.

*Muiris* Oh no. We plan pieces on modern writers—Máirtín Ó Cadhain, the Lord have mercy on him, and such like.

*Caitlin* Will there be a description in it about . . .

*Muiris* There will be many things in it. Look, come over till you see the piece I have written.

## Notes

**1 a** We have already dealt a little with nouns. (See note on masculine and feminine nouns in introduction). It is now time that we should examine them more closely.

The first thing to remember is that in the singular nouns belong to one or other of two categories; these are termed masculine and feminine nouns.

**b** Feminine nouns are distinguished by requiring i the *an<sup>t</sup>* form of the article in the Nominative Singular and the *na<sup>t</sup>* form of the article in the Genitive Singular, ii by requiring a lenited form of an attributive adjective in the Nominative Singular and iii by, as a general rule, requiring the third singular feminine form of the pronoun as substitute. For example *bróg* belongs to the feminine category, therefore we have:

*an bhróg* *the shoe.*

*bonn na bróige* *the sole of the shoe.*

*bróg mhór* *a big shoe.*

*an bhróg mhór* *the big shoe.*

*Ní fheicim mo bhróg. Cá bhfuil sí? I don't see my shoe. Where is it?*

Further examples:

*Tá an fhuinneog sin briste.* *That window is broken (fuinneog window).*

*Sheas sé i lár na sráide.* *He stood in the centre (middle) of the street. (an tsráid the street).*

*Tá cónai air ar imeall na cathrach.* *He lives on the outskirts of the city. (an chathair the city).*

*Tá cathaoir bhog sa chúinne.* *There is a soft chair in the corner.*

**c** Masculine nouns are distinguished by i requiring the *an<sup>t</sup>* form of the article in the Nominative Singular and the *an<sup>t</sup>* form of the article in the Genitive Singular, ii by requiring a lenited form of an attributive adjective in the Genitive Singular and iii, as a general rule, requiring the third singular masculine form of the pronoun as substitute.

Examples:

*an bord* *the table.*

*cos an bhoird* *the leg of the table.*

*cos an bhoird mhór* *the leg of the big table.*

*(an bord mór* *the big table).*

*féach ar an mbord.* *Nach bhfuil sé deas glan?* *Look at the table.*

*Is it not nice (and) clean?*

Further examples:

*Tá an pictiúr sin briste* *that picture is broken.*

*Sheas sé i lár an chásáin* *he stood in the centre of the path.*

*(Nom. sg. casán).*

*Tá cónai air ar imeall an bhaile* *he lives on the outskirts of the town.*

*Tá fear beag ag an doras* *there is a small man at the door.*

*Tá suíochán bog sa chúinne* *there is a soft seat in the corner.*

**d** It will have been noticed by now that there are various possessive or genitive forms of nouns.

Examples:

Nominative	Genitive
<i>bord</i> <i>table</i>	<i>boird</i>
<i>fear</i> <i>man</i>	<i>fir</i>
<i>seirbhiseach</i> <i>servant</i>	<i>seirbhisigh</i>
<i>bróg</i> <i>shoe</i>	<i>bróige</i>
<i>cathair</i> <i>city</i>	<i>cathrach</i>
<i>bean</i> <i>woman</i>	<i>mná</i>

**e** Some of these formations (e.g. *bord*, *boird*) are associated with the masculine category. Others (e.g. *bróg*, *bróige*) are associated with the feminine category but the form of the genitive is not the principal marker of either category. Examples of the most important formations are presented throughout the course.

**f** We will begin here with the genitive form of words like *leabhrán* *booklet.* The genitive is formed by substituting slender final consonant for the broad final consonant of the noun, thus we have nominative *leabhrán* and genitive *leabhráin.* For the sake of convenience we will call nouns which form the genitive

singular in this way Class A. All nouns in this class are masculine. (Remember that the vowel letter i indicates that the following consonant is slender in quality).

Examples:

Nominative (Subject or Object): **Tá leabhrán léite agam.** *I have read a booklet.* (lit. a booklet has been read by me).

Cheannaigh mé leabhrán inné *I bought a booklet yesterday.*

Genitive: **Is maith liom clúdach an leabhráin** *I like the cover of the booklet.*

**Táim ag léamh leabhráin.** *I am reading a booklet.*

g There are many words in Class A. Some of the more frequent of them are:

Nominative	Genitive
bád	báid
cat	cait
bord	boird
leabhar	leabhair
naomh	naoimh
buidéal	buidéil

h This basic feature of formation may be accompanied by a change in the vowel as well as in the final consonant and this is found in many common words:

Nominative	Genitive
ceann	cinn
fear	fir
peann	pinn

i The nominative plural of nouns of this category may have the same form as the genitive which we have described.

Examples:

leabhráin *booklets*; cinn *heads*; báid *boats*.

Cheannaigh mé leabhráin, inné. *I bought booklets yesterday.*

Tá na leabhráin léite agam. *I have read the booklets.*

Fuair mé buidéil uaidh. *I got bottles from him.*

j When the nominative plural has this formation in words of this category the genitive plural has the same form as the nominative singular.

Examples:

Is maith liom clúdaigh na leabhráin *I like the covers of the booklets.*

Táim ag léamh leabhráin *I am reading booklets.*

Fuair mé bosca buidéal uaidh *I got a box of bottles from him.*

k All nouns of Class A do not form their plurals in this way. Other nouns in the class form their plurals by adding a to the form of

the singular; these nouns also have the same form in the genitive plural and nominative singular.

Singular	Plural
Nom. úll	úlla
Gen. úill	úll

D'ith sé an t-úll. *He ate the apple.*

Chaith sé craiceann an úill sa chiseán. *He threw the peel of the apple in the basket.*

Sin iad na húlla. *Those are the apples.*

Cá bhfuil an crann úll? *Where is the apple(s) tree?*

1 Other nouns in the class form their plurals by adding ta to the form of the singular; these nouns have only one plural form.

Singular	Plural
Nom. ceol	ceolta
Gen. ceoil	ceolta

Tá an ceol an-deas. *The music is very nice.*

Tá sé i seomra an cheoil. *He is in the music-room.*

Is maith liom ceolta na hEorpa. *I like the music(s) of Europe.*

Tá bailiú na gceolta sin fós ar siúl. *The collection of this music (these musics) is still going on.*

2 Ag an gcumann staire. See supplementary notes to this Lesson for a description of words like stair history.

3 Na círteanna filíochta the courts of poetry. See Lesson 18 for further information about these courts.

4 Na Bráithre Criostai the Christian Brothers. The word bráthair brother is used only in the narrow sense of a member of a religious community etc. Compare the special meaning of brethren in English, as opposed to brothers. The word for brother in the kinship sense is deartháir. A similar distinction is made between siúr (sister, i.e. a member of a religious community etc.) and deirfúir sister (in the kinship sense).

The Christian Brothers are the largest teaching organisation in Ireland, they own and operate primary and secondary schools in many areas.

5 Ailtireacht na gCaisleán agus na Mainistreacha the architecture of the castles and monasteries. Again note that the form of the article with the genitive plural is na<sup>n</sup>.

6 Faoi scríbhneoirí about writers. Note that the meanings of prepositions in Irish and English do not always correspond. The basic meaning of faoi might be taken to be under but in the present context must be translated by the English about.

7 The late Máirtín Ó Cadhain, University Professor and man of letters

is considered by many to be the greatest prose writer in modern Irish. A native of Cois Fharraige in the Western Gaeltacht, Ó Cadhain's name is a household word in every Irish-speaking family and in many English-speaking families all over the country.

- 8 Go ndéana Dia trócaire air *may God have mercy on him*. Such prayers for the dead are common and are used almost every time the name of a dead person is mentioned.
- 9 Seo! *here!*, may be used as in the present instance to indicate a desire to change the subject of conversation.

## 8 Ceacht a hOcht Déag (18) Na cúirteanna filíochta

### Lesson eighteen (18)

### The courts of poetry

#### New words in this lesson

bris break  
 bris ar defeat  
 briseadh ar na Gaeil the Irish were defeated  
 Gael (m) Irish man, Celt  
 aois (f) age, century  
 athraigh (8) change, alter, vary, modify  
 tit (2) fall  
 thit na seanscoileanna as a chéile the old schools fell apart  
 ceal want  
 pátrún (m) patron  
 cheal pátrún for want of patrons  
 traidisiún (m) tradition  
 láidir strong

go dtagadh (tar) used come  
 rialta regular  
 go rialta regularly  
 cursa(i) (m) matter(s), affair(s)  
 léann (m) learning (*i.e.* scholarship)  
 plé (6) act of contending, dealing with, contention, discuss  
 chun cursaí léinn a phlé to discuss matters of scholarship  
 a thugtaí (tabhair) orthu they were called  
 cruinnigh (9) gather together, assemble  
 cruinniú (m) gathering, assembly, meeting  
 cruinnithe meetings etc.

amhras (m) doubt  
 idir between  
 ba mhór idir iad agus é there was much (a great difference) between them and it  
 bhiodh (bi) there used be  
 a bhiodh ann roimhe sin that used be (*i.e.* that were) there before then (previously)  
 priomh principal, chief  
 priomhfhile (m) chief/principal poet  
 ceantar (m) area, district  
 ceannas (m) headship  
 i gceannas in charge  
 faoi mar as  
 cnámh (m) bone  
 cnámh spairne bone of contention  
 bocht poor  
 daoine bochta poor people  
 ba ea was/were  
 duine bocht ba ea é he was a poor person  
 daoine bochta ba ea iad they were poor people  
 formhór most, majority  
 file (m) poet  
 formhór d'fhili na gcuirteanna the majority of the poets of the courts

gnáth usual  
 muintir (f) community  
 gnáthmhuintir (f) ordinary people, general public  
 Éireann (f) Ireland *genitive form of Éire*  
 bhídís (bi) they used be  
 cé although  
 sean-nósanna (m) old practices  
 scríbhneoiréacht (f) writing  
 ar lár fallen, laid low  
 thit na sean-nósanna ar lár the old practices were laid low (*i.e.* disappeared)  
 oighre (m) heir  
 oighrí an tseanláinn heirs of the old learning  
 toradh (m) result, fruit  
 dá thoradh sin as a result of that  
 náisiún (m) nation  
 náisiúnta national  
 ba mhinic . . . náisiúnta the poets were often national leaders  
 mair (2) live  
 maireann lives  
 cuimhne (f) memory, remembrance  
 i measc in the midst, among  
 Gaeilgeoir (m) Irish-speaker

#### Translation

When the Irish were defeated in the 17th century the Irish way of life changed completely. The old schools of poetry disintegrated through lack of patronage. The tradition of poetry was very strong however. It's not surprising therefore, that the poets used to come together regularly, especially in the 18th century, to discuss matters pertaining to scholarship and poetry. These meetings were called "Courts of Poetry". Without any doubt, there was a great difference between these courts and the old schools which they replaced. The chief-poet of a particular area used be in charge of the meeting of the court. Just as is the case in Cúil Aodha today, there was a bone of contention to be discussed at every meeting. The majority of the court poets were poor people and they wrote for the ordinary people of Ireland. While the old norms and customs of poetry writing disappeared the poets did not forget that they themselves

were the inheritors of the old learning. Consequently many of the poets were national leaders in their own areas. The memory of many of these poets lives on among Irish-speaking people today.

## Notes

- 1 **Ceacht lesson**, see supplementary notes to this lesson for a discussion of words which form their genitives in the same manner as *ceacht*.
- 2 **Nuair a briseadh ar na Gaeil** when the Irish were defeated. This is a typical use of the impersonal form of the verb. Note also the use of the preposition **ar on**, which distinguishes the meaning of **bris+** direct object and **bris+** indirect object.
- 3 **Compare the following pair of sentences:**  
**Briseadh é** *He was broken.*  
**Briseadh air** *He was defeated.*
- 4 **Briseadh é** *He was broken.*  
**Briseadh air** *He was defeated.*
- 5 **Briseadh é** *He was broken.*  
**Briseadh air** *He was defeated.*
- 6 **Briseadh é** *He was broken.*  
**Briseadh air** *He was defeated.*
- 7 **Briseadh é** *He was broken.*  
**Briseadh air** *He was defeated.*
- 8 **Briseadh é** *He was broken.*  
**Briseadh air** *He was defeated.*
- 9 **Briseadh é** *He was broken.*  
**Briseadh air** *He was defeated.*
- 10 **Briseadh é** *He was broken.*  
**Briseadh air** *He was defeated.*

**D' fhilf** When it is followed by lenited f or a vowel the e of de is elided. It is not usual to write **de fhili**

**Bocht poor.** We have already discussed adjectives. Adjectives like **bocht** in this instance are called attributive adjectives. They follow the nouns which they qualify. The form of attributive adjectives varies according to the number, gender and case of the nouns.

Examples:

**Duine bocht a poor person.**

**Daoine bochta poor people.**

See note on adjectives in introduction, also supplementary notes to this lesson.

- 9 While the 18th century poets were poor in comparison with their predecessors many of them were far from destitute.

- 10 **Maireann cuimhne . . . an lá inniu.** *The memory of many of these poets lives among Irish speakers to this day.*

In the Irish speaking areas many people are familiar with the lives and times of the local poets. It is normal to find people able to recite a remarkable number of complete poems. These poems have been passed down from generation to generation and have not been formally learned in many cases. As well as that, selections of these poems are included in the Irish language courses of schools, so that all Irish speakers know some of them.

## Ceacht a Naoi Déag (19) Cuairteoir Lesson nineteen (19) A visitor

### New words in this lesson

éist (2) listen  
glaoch (m) call  
ag glaoch calling  
amuigh out, outside, without

airigh (9) perceive, hear, notice  
geata (m) gate  
cuma (m) manner, condition  
ar aon chuma anyhow, in any case

breathnaigh (8) examine, look  
 cibé scéal é however  
 geall (m) bet  
 cuirfidh mé geall I'll bet  
 go bhfuil (bí) duine ann that there is a person there  
 ceart (m) right  
 tá an ceart agat you are right. *lit.* you have the right  
 saighdiúir (m) soldier  
 sórt sort, kind, manner  
 éide (m) uniform  
 aithin (11) recognise  
 an tú sin a Dhéaglán? is that you, Déaglán?  
 ina thaobh about it  
 cad ina thaobh? what about? why?  
 faoi deara caused  
 an madra agaibh faoi deara é your dog (was the) cause (of) it  
 tosaigh (8) begin, commence  
 tafann (m) bark  
 ag tafann barking

sábháil (3) save  
 sinn us, we  
 go sábhála Dia sinn (may) God save us  
 cuir (2) put  
 scéal (m) message, piece of news  
 chuir mé scéal chuige I sent him a message  
 bheinn (bí) I would be  
 go mbéinn that I would be  
 sul before  
 sul i bhfad before long  
 anios from below  
 druid anios chun na tine move up to the fire  
 duine (m) person  
 a duhine man, my dear fellow (vocative)  
 Afraic (f) Africa  
 inseoidh (11) will tell  
 mar gheall ar about  
 mar gheall ar an áit about the place *i.e.* in connection with the place

## Translation

Máire Listen. There is somebody calling outside.

Seán I didn't hear anything. The gate is open in any case.

Máire Look out however, I'll bet there is somebody there.

Seán You're right. There's a soldier outside.

Máire What sort of person?

Seán A soldier . . . or somebody that looks like a soldier. Oh hello Déaglán. You're very welcome. I didn't recognise you at the gate.

Saighdiúir Thank you Seán.

Máire Is that you Déaglán? Why were you calling?

Saighdiúir Your dog was the cause of it. He started barking when I came to the gate.

Seán God save us!

Saighdiúir I thought Tadhg would be here. I sent word to him saying I'd be here.

Máire Perhaps he'll be here before long. Here. Come over and move in near the fire.

Seán Do. Move in and tell us about your holiday in Africa.

Saighdiúir It wasn't a holiday at all Seán, but I'll tell you about it if you are interested.

## Notes

- 1 Tá an geata ar oscailt. *The gate is open.* Compare with note 2, lesson 20.
- 2 Níor aithin mé ag an ngeata tú. *I did not recognise (know) you at the gate.* Note the word order of this sentence.
- 3 Cad ina thaobh go raibh tú ag glaoch? *why (for what reason) were you calling.* We have already mentioned indirect speech. (See note 7, lesson 15). In this sentence we have a further example:

Bhí tú ag glaoch. *You were calling.*

Dúirt Máire go raibh tú ag glaoch. *Máire said (that) you were calling.*

Cad ina thaobh	{	go raibh	{	ag glaoch
Shíl mé		{		ag caint
Dúirt Máire				tú

Tá sé ag caint	{	go raibh	{	ag caint	
Shil mé		{		sé	ag ól etc.
Dúirt Máire				tú	ag ól

See supplementary notes to this lesson.

## 20 Ceacht a Fiche (20) Fleá cheoil Lesson twenty (20) Fleá cheoil

### New words in this lesson

fleá (f) feast, festival  
 ceol (m) music  
 fleá cheoil music festival  
 taithí (m) experience

i dtaithí accustomed  
 chuamar i dtaithí na háite we became accustomed to the place  
 uaigneas (m) loneliness

uaigheach	lonely, lonesome
mó	comparative form of mór big
braith	(2) feel
an rud is mó a bhráith tú	uit the thing you missed most, <i>lit.</i> the thing most felt from you
aisteach	strange(ly)
le for	
le fada	for a long time
oirtheor	(m) east
meán-oirtheor	middle east
seirbhís	(f) service
aontaigh	(8) unite, agree
aontaithe	united
na Náisiúin	Aontaithe the United Nations
oilithreacht	(f) pilgrimage
arm	(m) army, weapon
oilithreacht an arm	the army pilgrimage

arú	beyond
arú anuraidh	the year before last
áitiúil	local
an ceann áitiúil	the local one
eatarthu	between them
is beag eatarthu	there is little between them <i>i.e.</i> they are very much alike
milte	thousands
sráid(eanna)	(f) street(s)
lóistín	(m) lodging
béile	(m) meal
béili	meals
go léir	all
gearán	(m) complaint
ag gearán	complaining
ólachán	(m) drinking
an iomarca ólacháin	too much drinking

## Translation

Máire I suppose you had a great time altogether outside (in Africa).

Saighdiúir It was very nice when we got used to the place, but do you know, I was lonesome when I went there first.

Máire I suppose so. What did you miss most?

Saighdiúir Strangely enough, the fleána ceoil. I wasn't at any fleá cheoil for a long time.

Seán I thought you were at last year's fleá.

Saighdiúir I was in the Middle East on service with the United Nations that time and I was on the Army Pilgrimage the year before last.

Máire You have never seen a fleá cheoil then?

Saighdiúir I was at Fleá Cheoil na hÉireann often, but I was never at the local one.

Seán There's little between them. There were thousands on the streets here and there was music and song everywhere.

Máire There were people lodging in every house and there were meals available in all the shops.

Seán There were people complaining of course. They thought there was too much drinking there.

## Notes

- 1 Fleá Cheoil a music festival catering for Irish music. There are a number of these festivals held throughout the country every year. The venue for the national festival changes from year to year. There are usually several hundred entries for the various competitions, but many players perform for the sake of performing, and do not enter into competition. Thousands of people attend the fleána.
- 2 Ar seirbhís on service. Ar indicates state rather than position or what is being done. Note the distinction between this ar and ar<sup>L</sup>, the ordinary preposition on.
 

Examples:

ar: ar seirbhís on service.  
ar buile mad, in a rage, furious.  
ar crochadh hanging.  
ar diol on sale.

ar<sup>L</sup>: ar bhád on (in) a boat.  
ar bhord on a table.  
ar chathaoir on a chair.
- 3 Oilithreacht an Airm the Army pilgrimage (the pilgrimage of the army). Airm is genitive singular of arm. See note 1 (f), lesson 17.
- 4 Fleá Cheoil na hÉireann the Fleá Cheoil of Ireland (i.e. the All-Ireland Fleá Cheoil).  
Éire Ireland has the genitive form Éireann and the form used after prepositions is Éirinn.  
Examples:  
"Éire" is ainm don tir seo. "Éire" is the name of this country.  
Tá sé ina bhalla de rialtas na hÉireann. He is a member of the government of Ireland.  
Ni raibh sé riamh in Éirinn. He was never in Ireland.
- 5 Arú anuraidh the year before last. Anuraidh is a special adverbial term meaning last year.  
Arú is used in the four following phrases:  
arú amárach the day after tomorrow.  
arú inné the day before yesterday.  
arú aréir the night before last (aréir last night).  
arú anuraidh the year before last.
- 6 Eatarthu between them. Personal inflected forms of the preposition idir between occur only in the plural.

Compare the following:

**Nil aon rud idir mise agus an doras.** *There is nothing between me and the door.*

**Shuigh Seán idir tú agus é.** *Seán sat between you and him.*

**Shuigh Seán eadrainn.** *Seán sat between us.*

**Shuigh Seán eadraibh.** *Seán sat between you.*

**Shuigh Seán eatarthu.** *Seán sat between them.*

7 **Ar lóistín** *lodging*, this is a further example of **ar** to indicate state.

See note 2 above.

**bhain siad ceol as** they enjoyed it,  
*lit.* they took enjoyment from it  
**ard** high  
**meas** (*m*) regard, respect, esteem  
**ardmheas** (*m*) high regard  
**creid** (2) believe  
**creidim** I believe  
**dada** jot, tittle (*used with negative*)  
**ni dhearna sé dada** he didn't do a jot  
**feictear** it's seen  
**ni fheictear dom** I don't see, it's not  
 obvious to me  
**réidh** ready, finished  
**réidh leis go ceann tamaill** finished  
 with it for a while

**ar aon chuma** in any case  
**filleadh** (to) return  
**beidh air filleadh** he will have to  
 return  
**scata** (*m*) drove, multitude, crowd,  
 group  
**scata eile** another group  
**ag dul amach** going out  
**chuclu** to them  
**seo** this  
**an mhi seo** this month, the present  
 month  
**an mhí seo chugainn** next month,  
*lit.* the present month to us

## Translation

**Seán** Déaglán was here a while ago Tadhg.

He wanted to see you.

**Tadhg** Did you tell him I was expected before eight?

**Máire** I did. I was trying to keep him, but he left about seven o'clock.

He said he had to work.

**Seán** I thought he had holidays since he came home.

**Tadhg** He is merely helping his father on the farm.

**Máire** He is a nice boy.

**Seán** And I'd say that life was hard enough on him, when he was out in Africa.

**Tadhg** I think things were not too bad out there. They enjoyed it, and the people there had great respect for the United Nations people.

**Seán** I believe they did good work there too.

**Máire** Some people say they never did anything.

**Tadhg** That's said but as I see it, it's not true. In any case Déaglán is finished with it for some time to come.

**Máire** Will he not have to return to Africa again?

**Seán** No. There's another group going out to them next month. The story was in the newspaper today.

## Notes

- 1 **Dúirt sé go raibh air obair a dhéanamh.** *He said he had to (do) work, was compelled to (do) work.*  
 Contrast this sentence with

## 21 Ceacht a Fiche hAon (21) An cuairteoir

### Lesson twenty one (21) The visitor

#### New words in this lesson

**aonú** one, first  
**an t-aonú ceacht** is fiche the twenty  
 first lesson  
**uaidh** from him  
**theastaigh uaidh** he wanted  
**a fheiceáil** to see  
**súil** (*f*) hope, expectation  
**go raibh súil anseo liom** that I was  
 expected here, *lit.* that there was  
 an expectation of me here  
**ag iarraidh** trying, seeking, asking  
**coinnigh** (9) keep, retain  
**a choinneáil** to keep, to retain  
**timeall** around, about  
**clog** clock  
**a seacht a chlog** seven o'clock  
**dúirt sé go raibh air** he said that it  
 was (incumbent) on him  
**obair** (*f*) work

**cabhraigh** (8) help  
**cabhraigh leis** help him  
**ag cabhrú** helping  
**nil sé ach ag cabhrú** he is but helping  
**athair** (*m*) father  
**feirm** (*f*) farm  
**buachaill** (*m*) boy  
**dian** hard  
**bhí an saol dian go leor air** life was  
 hard enough on him  
**déarfainn** (abair) I would say  
**agus** and, when  
**nach** not  
**táim ag ceapadh nach raibh cursáil**  
 ró-olc I'm thinking things were not  
 too bad  
**bain** (2) pluck, dig, cut, take away  
**ceol** (*m*) enjoyment

Dúirt sé go raibh obair aige le déanamh. *He said (that) he had work to do (to be done), had work which needed to be done.*

2 Bhí an saol dian air. *Life/the world was hard on him.* Saol means world in the abstract, i.e. life, existence etc.; a different word domhan is used of the physical world.

Tá cathracha ar fud an domhain. *There are cities throughout the world.*

Chonaic sé an saol go léir. *He saw the whole world (i.e. life throughout the world).*

Beatha is the word for life in the sense of being alive.

Tá sé ina bheatha. *He is alive.*

3 Dian hard, severe. This word cannot be used for hard in the concrete sense:

Tá sé ag obair go dian. *He is working hard.*

Bhí sé dian air bheith ann. *It was hard on him (for him) to be there.*

But:

Tá an bord crua. *The table is hard.*

Páipéar crua is ea é. *It is hard paper.*

Deacair is the word for hard in the sense of difficult.

4 Agus é amuigh while he was out. Note this use of agus and, lit. and he outside.

5 Táim ag ceapadh . . . I am thinking . . . Note the use of indirect speech in this sentence.

6 Obair mhaithe good work. Note: The lenited form is used after the feminine noun obair. See note 1, Lesson 17.

7 Dada a small amount. Ní ndearna sé dada. *He did not do much, he did nothing.*

Ní dhearna sé dada riamh. *He did not do much ever, he never did much (anything).*

Dada is generally used only in this way, i.e. in negative statements or in virtual negatives, e.g. where a negative reply is expected:

An ndearna sé dada riamh? *Did he ever do anything?*

Nil dada agam. *I have nothing.*

Ní fhaca mé dada. *I saw nothing.*

## Ceacht a Fiche Dó (22) Slán

### Lesson twenty two (22) Good-bye

#### New words in this lesson

cuireadh (m) invitation

teacht (tar) to come

dinnéir genitive form of dinnéar, dinner

álainn beautiful, lovely, splendid

daoibhse to you, for you (emphatic form of daoibh)

i gcónai always

Geimhreadh (m) Winter

dona miserable, unfortunate, wretched

bionn an Geimhreadh go dona the winter is wretched

fada long

an fada how long

ag meabhrú reminding

tagann (tar) comes

leo with them, to them

nach trua go dtagann deireadh leo? is it not a pity they come to an end? lit. that comes an end to them

ba mhór linn we would appreciate, lit. it would be much with us

beirt two people

agaibh of you (plural)

istoicé by night

istoicé amárach tomorrow night

déansfaidh (déan) will do

páiste (m) child

páistí children

tabharfaidh (tabhair) will give, will bring

aire (f) care, attention

ba bhéará linn sibh ar aon a bheith linn it would be fine/wonderful to have both of you with us, lit. you both to be with us

baol (m) danger

orthu on them

ní bheidh aon bhaol orthu they won't be in any danger

téann (téigh) goes

ma théann tusa if you go

guthán (m) telephone

glaoch gutháin telephone call

cuirfidh mé an bord in áiríthe I'll engage/book a table

mura if . . . not

dhéanfaínn I would (do)

mura ndéanfaínn if I would (did) not

#### Translation

Tráchtair Tadhg and Nóra are on their holidays. It's not long until they will be going home. Tadhg is giving an invitation to dinner in Óstán na Carraige to Muiris and Caitlin.

Tadhg Isn't it a wonderful day? It's nice for you who are always here.

Muiris The weather isn't always as fine as this.

The winter is very bad.

How much time have you left now?

Tadhg Two days. Oh! Here comes Caitlin.

I was just reminding Muiris, Caitlin, that our holidays would be over the day after tomorrow.

*Caitlin* They will indeed. Isn't it a pity that they end?

*Tadhg* It is. We would appreciate it if the two of you would come to dinner with us in Óstán na Carraige tomorrow night.

*Caitlin* What will the children do?

*Muiris* I'll look after the children.

*Tadhg* We would be delighted to have both of you. Don't mind the children. There will be no fear of them.

*Caitlin* I'll go there if you go there.

*Tadhg* I'll ring the hotel now and book a table.

*Muiris* Is that necessary?

*Tadhg* If I didn't maybe there would be no one available tomorrow.

## Notes

1 **Daoibhse for you.** This is a further example of -se to express contrastive emphasis. See supplementary notes to this lesson.

2 **Dhá lá** *two days.* See supplementary notes to this lesson.

3 **Tá Caitlín chugainn.** *Caitlin is approaching (to) us.*

Note the use of the inflected preposition to express motion towards.

4 **Ba mhór linn** *we would like very much, (it would be much with us).*

5 **An bheirt agaibh** *the two of you.* With the exception of **aon déag** *eleven*, Irish has special terms for counting people up to twelve in number. These are **duine** *one person*; **beirt** *two people*; **triúr** *three people*; **ceathrar** *four people*; **cúigear** *five people*; **seisear** *six people*; **seachtar** *seven people*; **ochtár** *eight people*; **naonúr** *nine people*; **deichniúr** *ten people*; **aon duine dhéag** *eleven people*; **dáréag** *twelve people*. For more than twelve people the general system described already is used. The form **dhá dhuine dhéag** may also be used for *twelve people*.

Examples:

*Chuaigh beirt shear isteach sa siopa.* *The two men went into the shop.*

*Chonaic mé an triúr banaltra.* *I saw the three nurses.*

*Bhí beirt ann romham.* *There were two (people) there before me.*

*Cé mhéad saighdiúir a tháinig?* *Cúigear.* *How many soldiers came?*

*Five.*

*Níor labhair liom ach duine amháin acu.* *Only one of them spoke to me.*

*Sé dhuine dhéag a bhí ann ar fad.* *There were sixteen people there altogether.*

6 **Ba bhreá linn** *we would like very much (lit. it would be fine with us).* This expression is similar to **Ba mhór linn**—See note No. 4 above.

7 **mura ndéanfaínn sin** *Were I not to do that.*

Irish has two forms for the introduction of conditional clauses.

a **má<sup>L</sup>** *if* is used with the past, present and sometimes future tenses when the condition is likely or concedeable.

Examples:

*Ní fhaca mise é má bhí sé ann.* *I didn't see him if he was there.*

*Tabharfaidh mé ceann duit má tá sé agam.* *I will give you one if I have it.*

*Rachaidh mise ann má théann tusa ann.* *I'll go there if you go there.*

*Labhróidh mise leis má thagann sé.* *I'll speak to him if he comes.*

b **dá<sup>N</sup>** *if*, is used when the condition is more remote, or not expected.

Examples:

*Cheannóinn é dá mbeadh an t-airgead agam.* *I would buy it if I had the money.*

*Dá mbeadh ciall aige rachadh sé abhaile.* *If he had sense he would go home.*

c In the negative this distinction is not maintained and all negative conditional clauses are introduced by **mura<sup>N</sup>** (or **murar<sup>L</sup>** with the past tense).

See previous note on forms of preverbs with past tense.

Examples:

*Scriobhfaidh sé inniu murar scriobh sé inné.* *He'll write today if he didn't write yesterday.*

*Mura mbeadh Seán anseo ní thiocfainn.* *If Seán wasn't here I wouldn't come.*

*Céard a dhéanfá mura mbeadh gluaisteán agat?* *What would you do if you had not a motorcar?*

Make sure you discern the pattern in these.

Note which forms lenite a following verb.

Note which forms eclipse a following verb.

Note which tenses or moods follow each of them.

### 3 Ceacht a Fiche Tri (23) San óstán

### Lesson twenty three (23) In the hotel

#### New words in this lesson

bia (*m*) food, meal  
 clár (*m*) programme  
 biachláir (*m*) menu  
 maith good  
 ar mhaith leat? would you like?  
 braoinín (*m*) wee drop  
 seiris (*f*) sherry  
 braoinín seirise a wee drop of sherry  
 fion wine  
 braon fiona drop of wine  
 domsa for me (*emphatic form of dom*)  
 sú (*m*) juice  
 oráiste (*m*) orange  
 sú oráiste orange juice  
 déanfaidh sú oráiste mo ghnó go  
     breá orange juice will do me  
     nicely, *lit.* will do my business  
 ólaim (1a) I drink  
 ní ólaimse I don't drink  
 gloine (*f*) glass  
 beoir (*f*) beer  
 gloine beorach glass of beer  
 chugaibh to you (*plural*)  
 deoch(anna) (*f*) drink(s)  
 ordú (*m*) order  
 a ordú to order  
 freastail (12a) attend, wait  
 freastaláí (*m*) waiter  
 freastal (*m*) waiting, service  
 sláinte (*f*) health  
 sláinte mhaith chugaibh good health  
     to you, I drink your health

#### Translation

Freastaláí Here is the menu, sir. Would you like a drink first?  
 Tadhg We would. What will you have, Nóra?  
 Nóra I'll have a drop of sherry, thanks.  
 Muiris A drop of wine for me, please.

go mbeirimid beo ar an am seo arís  
     see explanatory notes  
 beo alive, living  
 léifidh (6) will read  
 rogha (*f*) choice  
 anraith (*m*) soup  
 tiubh thick  
 tanáí thin  
 turcaí (*m*) turkey  
 rósta roasted  
 turcaí rósta roast turkey  
 liamhás (*m*) ham  
 Luimneach (*m*) Limerick  
 liamhás Luimnigh Limerick ham  
 mairteoil (*f*) beef  
 cos (*f*) leg, foot, stem  
 caoireoil (*f*) mutton  
 cos caoireola leg of mutton  
 anlann (*f*) sauce  
 muiceoil (*f*) pork  
 práta(i) (*m*) potato(es)  
 brúitín (*m*) mashed potatoes  
 pónaire (*f*) bean  
 pónairí beans  
 cabáiste (*m*) cabbage  
 traidhfil (*f*) trifle  
 uachtar (*m*) cream  
 reoite frozen  
 uachtar reoite ice cream  
 úr fresh  
 tortháí úra fresh fruit  
 caifé (*m*) coffee

Caitlin Orange juice will do me nicely. I don't drink at all.

Tadhg And a glass of beer for me.

Freastaláí Thank you, sir.

I'll bring the drinks immediately and you can order the meal then.

Tadhg There are a lot of people here tonight are there not?

Nóra There are. The place is full to the door. Here comes the waiter already with the drinks. The service is very good here.

Tadhg Here's health to you!

Muiris Many happy returns!

Tadhg I'll read the menu and see what choice is available.

#### MENU

Thick Soup

Clear Soup

\*\*\*

Roast Turkey and Limerick Ham

\*\*\*

Roast Beef

\*\*\*

Leg of Mutton and Sauce

\*\*\*

Roast Pork and Apple Sauce

\*\*\*

Roast or Mashed Potatoes

\*\*\*

Beans or Cabbage

\*\*\*

Trifle

Ice-cream

\*\*\*

Fresh Fruit

\*\*\*

Tea

Coffee

\*\*\*

Freastaláí What would you like to eat please?

### 3 Notes

- 1 **Biachláir menu.** This is a compound word formed from *bia* and *clár*. It illustrates our earlier note on such words—there is no hyphen and the *c* of *clár* is lenited.
- 2 **Braoinín a little drop.** This is a further example of the use of the diminutive suffix *-ín*.
- 3 **Braoinín seirise a little drop of sherry, i.e. a glass of sherry.**
- 4 **Fíon wine.** **Braon fiona** a drop of wine. Note the genitive form of the noun *fíon*.
- 5 **Gloine beorach a glass of beer.** Note the genitive form of *beoir beer*. See supplementary notes to this lesson.
- 6 **Láithreach baill immediately.** This phrase implies a greater immediacy than if the word *láithreach* were used alone.
- 7 **Sláinte mhaith chugaibh good health to you.** A popular toast. The singular form is *sláinte mhaith chugat*.
- 8 **Go mbeirimid beo ar an am seo aris.** *May we be alive when this time comes around again*, lit. *May we catch/overtake alive this time again*. This toast is often used on special occasions—Christmas, anniversaries and such like.
- 9 **Féachaint cén rogha to see what choice.** *Féachaint* is formed from the verb *féach see*. See supplementary notes 2—4 to this lesson.

### Ceacht a Fiche Ceathair (24) Lóistín Lesson twenty four (24) Lodgings

24

#### New words in this lesson

sli (f) room (i.e. space)	táilli fees
fág (1) leave	dá réir accordingly
fágtha left	chugat to you
thiar west, behind	ag fiosrú enquiring
tá socrú déanta aige he has an arrangement made	iníon (f) daughter
coláiste (m) college	oiread (m) amount, as much, as many as
deireadh end, last	ach an oiread either. <i>lit.</i> but as much
an lá faoi dheireadh the other day	droichead (m) bridge
costasach dear, "pricey"	teach an droichid the bridge house
róchostasach too dear	buail go
seomra folchta bath-room	buail soir go east
priomháideach private	abair say, tell
leaba (f) bed	abair . . . gur mise a chuir chuici tú say . . . that it was <i>I</i> who sent you to her
seomra leapa bedroom	
táille (f) fee, charge	

#### Translation

*Fear* I am looking for lodgings, Madam.

*Caitlin* I'm afraid I have no room left. There are a lot of visitors around. Perhaps Liam Ó Néill would have a place.

*Fear* I stayed west with Liam last year, but he has made arrangements to keep boys from the Irish College this year.

*Caitlin* Do you know the hotel on the road to Sean-Talamh? I'll bet now that there will be room there.

*Fear* I was in there the other day. It's a nice place, but it's too dear. There's a private bath-room with every bed-room—and they charge accordingly.

*Caitlin* Wait a minute. I'll bring down my sister to you. *Peig*!

*Peig* Yes. What do you want?

*Caitlin* There's someone here making enquiries about accommodation. He was to stay with Liam Ó Néill but Liam has no bed left.

*Peig* Has he not? And I suppose his daughter has no room either. I wonder would there be room in Teach an Droichid?

*Caitlin* Perhaps there would be. Go there and tell the lady of the house that you were here, and that I sent you to her.

1 Is eagal liom nach bhfuil slí ar bith fágha agam. *I fear that I have no room at all left.* The word slí in this sentence means way or space. It is not interchangeable with the word **seomra** a room.

Examples:

Tá slí do thriúr sa ghluaiseán. *There is room for three in the car.*  
Tá trí sheomra leapa sa teach. *There are three bed-rooms in the house.*

2 Bhí mé thiar. *I was in the west.* This is an example of the use of the adverb thiar, to indicate position. See supplementary note 1 to lesson 12.

3 An lá faoi dheireadh *the other day.* We have already dealt with the principal classes of nouns. Some nouns have unique inflexions. One such noun is **lá** a day.

Its forms are:

Singular	Plural
Nom. lá	laethanta
Gen. lae	laethanta

Tá an lá go breá. *The day is fine.*

Tháinig sé i lár an lae. *He came in the middle of the day.*

Tá na laethanta ag dul i bhfuaire. *The days are getting (going) colder (in coldness).*

A full list of nouns which have unique inflexions is given in the supplementary notes to Lesson 22.

4 Is deas an áit é. *It's a nice place.* Áit place and uair time are feminine nouns but masculine pronouns are substituted for them.

See note 1, Lesson 17.

Examples:

Is deas an áit é. *It's a nice place.*

Sin é an áit os do chomhair. *That's the place in front of you.*

Sin é an uair a tháinig sé. *That's the time (when) he came.*

5 Tá sé róchostasach. *It's too dear.* The intensive prefix **ró**<sup>L</sup> follows the general rule in regard to compound words. See note 6, Lesson 18.

Examples:

bog soft.                   róbhog too soft.

beag small.               róbheag too small.

mór big.                   rómhór too big.

fada long.               rófhada too long.

gairid short.              róghairid too short.

bán white.               róbhán too white.

dubh black.               ródhubb too black.

6 Seomra folchta *bath-room.* The attributive, folchta, is the genitive form of **folcadh** bathing. The following forms illustrate a similar construction:

leaba bed; **seomra leapa** a bed-room.

suí sit; **seomra suite** a sitting-room.

cuinniú meeting; **seomra cuinnithe** a meeting room.

bord board; **seomra an bhoird** the board room.

staidéar study; **seomra staidéir** a study (room).

bia food; **seomra bia** a dining-room.

7 Buail soir go east. This is an example of the use of the adverb soir, to indicate direction.

See supplementary note 1, Lesson 12.

## 25 Ceacht a Fiche Cúig (25) Tar isteach ón mbáisteach

### Lesson twenty five (25)

Come in from the rain

### New words in this lesson

báigh (5) drown  
báfar . . . tú you will be drowned/  
drenched

báisteach (f) rain

cabhraigh (8) help

go geabhrófa that you would help  
thoir east

mór le great with, friendly with  
an bhfuil tú mór leis i gceónaí? are  
you still friendly with him?  
lit. always friendly with him

caite spent, last

an mhí seo caite last month

thart by  
ag gabháil thart going by  
anois féin even now, just now  
oiriúnach suitable

seo leat come along, lit. here with you

sin é é that's it

abair, tell

leictreach electric

leictreachas (m) electricity

níl aon leictreachas agaínn go fóill

we have no electricity yet

gás (m) gas

solas (m) light

tá an gás go maith mar sholas gas  
light is good, *lit.* the gas is good  
as light  
trasna across  
barr (m) top  
staighre (m) stairs  
meas (1) think  
measaim I think, I presume

cé mhéad a bheidh air?  
how much will it be? *lit.* how much  
will be on it?  
in aghaidh per  
in aghaidh na seachtaine per week  
trom heavy  
róthrom too heavy  
... róthrom ort ... too much for  
you

## Translation

*Bean an Tí* Come in. You'll be drenched out there in the rain.

Mrs. Ó Meára sent you, you say.

*Fear* She did. She said she thought you might have a room. She said you'd help me.

*Bean an Tí* I'll do that. By the way, are you not the person who was with Liam Ó Néill last year? Are you still on good terms with him?

*Fear* I am, but there are boys from the college coming to him.

*Bean an Tí* There are. He had them last month too. I saw a group of them going by just now.

Yes. I have a room but I don't know whether it will suit you, come along and see it.

*Fear* Very well.

*Bean an Tí* There it is. Look at it and tell me if you're not satisfied. We have no electricity just yet, but the gas gives very good light.

*Fear* I'll be completely satisfied here.

*Bean an Tí* The bath-room is across here at the top of the stairs.

*Fear* I think everything is in order. How much will it be?

*Bean an Tí* Would twelve pounds a week be too much for you?

## Notes

1 An bhfuil tú mór le Liam? *Are you friendly with Liam?* Idioms like an bhfuil tú mór leis? *Are you friendly with him?* need special attention because the usage can be very different from anything found in standard British English.

The following examples all contain either **beag** *small* or **mór** *big*.

Ní beag liom **de**. *I (feel) I have enough of it (him).*

Ní beag sin. *That is enough.* *lit.* *that is not small.*

Ní mór liom **duit é**. *I don't begrudge it to you,* *lit.* *I don't think it much for you.*

Níor mhór dóibh teitheadh. *They had to flee.*

Ní mór sin. *That is essential (ought to be done).*

2 An mhi seo caite *last month*, *lit.* *this month past (caite spent, past).*

Further examples:

An tseachtain seo caite *last week.*

An mhi seo caite *last month.*

An bliain seo caite *last year.*

See note 2, Lesson 22.

Contrast with:

An mhi seo chugainn *next month*, *lit.* *this month to (approaching) us.*

An tseachtain seo chugainn *next week.*

An bliain seo chugainn *next year.*

3 Ag gabháil thart *going past.* See supplementary notes to this lesson for full list of inflected forms of **thar** *over, by.*

4 Seo leat *come along,* *lit.* *here with you.*

5 Sin é é *that is it.* It is important not to omit the second é.

Sin é Seán. *That is Seán.*

Sin é é. *That is he.*

6 In aghaidh na seachtaine *per week.* In aghaidh is followed by the genitive case.

Examples:

In aghaidh na bliana *per year.*

In aghaidh an lae *per day.*

## Ceacht a Fiche Sé (26) Ticéid Lesson twenty six (26) Tickets

### New words in this lesson

chuala (clois) heard

níor chuala mé I did not hear

gluaisteán (m) motorcar

rothar (m) bicycle

Dé *genitive form of Dia, God*

Dé bheathasa chugainn *hail! welcome*

to us

mair (2) live

go maire sibh long life to you, *lit.*  
may you live  
an bhfuair (faigh) sibh? did you get?  
ní thabharfadh (tabhair) would not  
give  
ceann amháin one only  
ní raibh aige ach ceann he had only  
one, he had but one  
sa bhaile at home  
gann scarce  
an-ghann very scarce  
ar for  
gur cheannaigh sé ceann ar chúig phunt  
that he bought one for five  
pounds  
tábhachtach important  
na cluichí tábhachtacha the important  
games/matches  
páirc (/) field, park  
Páirc an Chrócaigh Croke Park  
craobh (/) branch, victory,  
championship

## Translation

Tadhg Seosamh is outside.  
Caitlin I didn't hear any car coming.  
Tadhg He has a bicycle. Welcome, Seosamh.  
Seosamh Thanks. Did you get the tickets for the match from Séamus?  
Tadhg I got one from him. He wouldn't give me any more.  
Seosamh He hasn't got them. He had only one when he was at home this morning. He says they are very scarce.  
Tadhg That's what I heard today. There was a man here and he told me that he bought one for five pounds yesterday.  
Caitlin It's always like that for the important matches.  
Seosamh There will be a big crowd at the matches on Sunday I suppose.  
Tadhg There will. There's always a big crowd in Croke Park for the All-Ireland Final—in football and hurling.  
Seosamh Even so people say that the games are dying out.  
Tadhg They do. But I don't believe it. I was listening to a man on television the other night and he said that there were up to a hundred thousand people, boys and men, playing them now.

Craobh na hÉireann the All-Ireland Championship, *lit.* the championship of Ireland  
peil (/) football (sometimes Gaelic football)  
iománaiocht (/) hurling  
mar sin féin even so  
meath (/) decline  
éisteacht (to) listen  
clár (m) programme  
teilifís (/) television  
clár teilifíse television programme  
oíche (/) night  
an oíche faoi dheireadh the other night  
suas le up to, as many as  
céad hundred  
suas le céad mile duine up to a hundred thousand people  
idir both  
idir fhír agus bhuachaillí both men and boys  
imir (11) play  
á n-imirt playing them

## Notes

- 1 **Rothar atá aige.** *He has a bicycle.* This structure emphasises **rothar**. The basic word order is **tá rothar aige**.
- 2 **Dé bheathasa chugainn.** *Welcome.* The plural form is **Dé bhur mbeatha chugainn**. The inflected preposition (**chugainn**) is always plural in this expression.
- 3 **Go maire sibh.** *May you live*, i.e. *long life to you*. The singular form is **go maire tú**. This is a standard reply to **Dé bheatha . . .**
- 4 **Páirc an Chrócaigh Croke Park**, in Dublin, is the headquarters of **Cumann Lúthchleas Gael** (See note 6 below) and the venue for the All-Ireland Finals in Hurling and Football.
- 5 **Craobh na hÉireann** the All-Ireland Final. **Craobh** victory, *lit.* branch. **Rug sé leis an chraobh.** *He carried off (won) the victory, prize, championship.*
- 6 **Sa pheil agus san iománaiocht in (the) football and (in the) hurling.** Football, sometimes called Gaelic Football, and hurling are the two national field games. They are organised by **Cumann Lúthchleas Gael**—the *Gaelic Athletic Association*. There are no professional players.
- 7 **Idir fhír agus bhuachaillí both men and boys.** The initial consonants of nouns in this **idir—agus** construction, expressing **both** are lenited.  
Examples:  
**Bhí idir fhír agus mhná ann.** *There were both men and women there.*  
**Bhí idir bhuachaillí agus chailíní i láthair.** *There were both boys and girls present.*  
**Bhí idir Chorcaigh agus Bhaile Átha Cliath trí thine both Cork and Dublin were on fire.**  
**Idir** in the basic sense of *between* may not lenite.  
Examples:  
**Idir Corcaigh agus Baile Átha Cliath between Cork and Dublin.**  
**Idir maidin agus oíche between morning and night.**  
**Comórtas idir Seán agus Máire a competition between Seán and Máire.**
- 8 **Á n-imirt playing them.** Compare with:  
**Á imirt playing it.**

# 7 Ceacht a Fiche Seacht (27) Páirc an Chrócaigh

## Lesson twenty seven (27) Croke Park

### New words in this lesson

sliotar (*m*) a special ball for hurling  
 camán (*m*) hurley (stick)  
 imriodh was played  
 breis (*f*) addition, increase  
 breis is more than  
 is this verb is not directly translatable.  
 See notes on Copula  
 aosta old, aged  
 céanna same, similar  
 chomh haosta céanna equally old  
 is beag duine in Éirinn . . . there are  
 few people in Ireland . . .  
 nár imir (that) did not play  
 suaitheantas (*m*) badge, rosette  
 cuir put  
 a chur to put  
 casóg (*f*) coat, a long coat  
 hata (*m*) hat  
 á cheannach buying it  
 ard high  
 easpag (*m*) bishop  
 ardeaspag (*m*) archbishop  
 ina bhfuil in which is  
 taoiseach (*m*) chief  
 An Taoiseach this is the title of the  
 head of the Government. It  
 corresponds to Prime Minister.

### Translation

Tráchtair Neither a sliotar nor a hurley stick is anything new. No one knows when these games were played for the first time. Hurling is being played for more than two thousand years and football is just as old. There are few people in Ireland who have never played one of these games at sometime or other.

Tadhg Seosamh! Look at the rosette.

Seosamh I'm not going to put one on my coat.  
 I prefer a paper hat.

ádh luck  
 bhí an t-ádh linn we were lucky, *lit.*  
 luck was with us  
 an áit seo a bhaint amach  
 to get to this place  
 radharc (*f*) view  
 ardán (*m*) platform, high place, stage  
 slua(ite) (*f*) crowd(s)  
 cnoc (*m*) hill  
 seastán (*m*) stand  
 Uí Ógáin genitive form of the name  
 Ó hÓgáin  
 thart past, by, beyond  
 thart ar about  
 nócha ninety  
 uachtaráin (*m*) president  
 buion (*f*) company, troop  
 buion cheoil band, *lit.* music band  
 Ard Aídhe a place name  
 Buíon Cheoil Ard Aídhe (See Notes)  
 bun bottom  
 bun na páirce the bottom of the field,  
 the end of the field  
 amhrán (*m*) song  
 Amhrán na bhFiann The Soldiers'  
 Song (this is the title of the  
 National Anthem.)

Tadhg Ask him where he got it.

Seosamh I saw him buying it. There was a man selling them when we were coming in.

Tadhg Oh! There's the Archbishop going up towards the box where the Taoiseach is.

Seosamh We were lucky to get this place. There's a view of everything from this stand here. Look at the crowds over on Hill 16 and the Hogan Stand!

Tadhg There are about ninety thousand people here, I would say.

Seosamh Look over the other side of the stairs—the President is coming in, I think.

Tadhg I see the Artane Band at the end of the field. They are preparing for the National Anthem.

### Notes

- 1 . . . tá an pheil chomh haosta céanna football is equally old. While this may not be historically accurate there is no doubt about the game being very old indeed.
- 2 Nílimse chun ceann a chur ar mo chasóg. I'm not going to put one on my coat. A chur to put derives from cuir put. Casóg a coat, in common with other words ending in -óig, is feminine.
- 3 Fiafraigh de enquire of him. As mentioned already, this verb meaning ask (enquire), should not be confused with iarr ar ask (request). See note 1, lesson 11.  
 Compare:  
 Iarr punt air ask him for a pound.
- 4 An Taoiseach. This is the official title of the Prime Minister who is head of government. The President, who is head of state, is not a member of the government.
- 5 Cnoc a Sé Déag Hill Sixteen. This is so named because it was built of the rubble from the buildings destroyed in Dublin during the fighting in 1916.
- 6 Thart ar<sup>4</sup> about.  
 Examples:  
 Thart ar fhiche duine about twenty people.  
 Thart ar mhile punt about a thousand pounds.
- 7 In aice leis an staighre near (to) the stairs.  
 or  
 In aice an staighre near the stairs.

Further examples:

In aice leis an ngluaisteán *near (to) the motorcar.*

In aice an ghluaisteáin *near the motorcar.*

In aice leis an mbord *near (to) the table.*

In aice an bhoird *near the table.*

le becomes leis when used with the article, thus:

le staighre but leis an staighre.

8 Buion Cheoil Ard Aidhne *the Artane (Boys') Band.*

This band traditionally leads the pre-match parade around the field at the All-Ireland Final.

## 8 Ceacht a Fiche hOcht (28)

### Lesson twenty eight (28)

#### New words in this lesson

cathair (/) city

ardchathair (/) capital city

tacsáí (m) taxi

Ciarraí (/) Kerry

tagaim (tar) I come

tagaim isteach sa chathair I come into the city

cár where

giolla (m) porter, attendant

cár inigh an giolla? where did the porter go?

a who, that, which

thug (tabhair) gave, brought

a thug who brought

mála (m) bag

stáisiún (m) station

thiocfadh (tar) would come

chugam to me

síntiús (m) láimhe subscription, tip

aghaidh face

ar aghaidh opposite, forward

ar aghaidh libh away with you, go forward, go ahead

feicfimid we will see

foirgneamh (m) structure, building

halla (m) hall

saoirse (/) freedom, liberty

Halla na Saoirse Liberty Hall

tháinig (tar) came

óglaigh (m) soldiers, volunteers

Óglaigh na hÉireann The Irish Volunteers

éirigh (9) arise, get up

éíri amach (m) rebellion, rising, uprising. *lit.* rising out

fadó long ago

ard high, tall, loud

tá a fhios agam go maith I know well

tóg (1) build

tógadh was built

láthair (f) site

sean old

teach (m) house

seanteach (m) old house

láthair an tseantí the site of the old house

trácht (m) traffic

tá an trácht an-dona anois the traffic is very bad now

éireoidh liom I will succeed

siopadóireacht (m) shopping

mo chuid siopadóireachta my shopping, *lit.* my share of shopping

### Translation

Tadhg Give me those. I'll put them in the taxi.

Muiris Did you not have a car when you were in Kerry the other day?

Tadhg I have a car for the past two months but I come into the city on the train.

Muiris Where did the porter who brought out the bags go?

Tadhg He's gone back into the station.

Muiris I thought he'd come out to me. I wanted to give him a tip.

Tadhg I did that. I gave him ten pence. Away with you now.

Caitlin We'll see you later then.

Tráchtair Muiris and Caitlin are travelling in the taxi. Caitlin asks Muiris a question.

Caitlin What place is that Muiris?

What building is that over there?

Muiris That's Liberty Hall. This is the exact spot where the Volunteers came together for the Rising.

Caitlin There was no tall building like that there in 1916.

Muiris No. I know very well there wasn't. That place was built on the site of the old building.

Caitlin Look at all the cars Muiris. The traffic is very bad now. I don't know how I'll be able to do my shopping at all.

### Notes

1 a Le dhá mhí anuas *for (the) past two months, down to the present time*

Further examples:

Tá sé ag obair {  
 le seachtain anuas.  
 le coicis anuas.  
 le bliain anuas.  
 le deich mbliana anuas.

seachtain a week; coicis a fortnight; mí a month; bliain a year.

b The special plural form of the words bliain (bliana) year; fiche (fichid) twenty; and uair (uaire) time, i.e. occasion, hour is used with numerals other than 1, 2 or numbers ending on 1, 2 (e.g. 11, 21, 101), or multiples of 10 (e.g. 20, 30, 100).

Examples:

Ceithre bliana four years.

Trí fichid three twenties i.e. sixty.

Ceithre huairé four times.

2 Síntiúsláimhe a hand contribution, a tip. Láimhe is the genitive form of lámh a hand. In fact the words for a number of other parts of the body are also feminine.

Sin í an lámh. That is the hand.

Sin í an chos. That is the foot.

Sin í an chluas. That is the ear.

Sin í an tsúil. That is the eye.

Sin í an tsrón. That is the nose.

Sin í an aghaidh. That is the face.

See notes on feminine nouns in introduction.

3 Halla na Saoirse Liberty Hall, headquarters of the Irish Transport and General Workers' Union, was the scene of the final meeting of the Provisional Government prior to the Rising of 1916. Dublin Volunteers mustered on the street outside. The original Liberty Hall was demolished some years ago to make way for the first "sky-scraper" to be built in Dublin.

4 Láthair an tseanti the site of the old house.

The adjectives sean<sup>L</sup> old; droch<sup>L</sup> bad; and dea<sup>L</sup> good are prefixed to the nouns which they qualify.

Sean can be used predicatively but droch- and dea- cannot.

Examples:

Tá sé sean. He is old.

Tá sé go olc. He is bad.

Tá sé go maith. He is good.

See note 1 Lesson 31

Tháinig seanbhean isteach. An old woman came in.

Labhair an seanduine liom. The old man spoke to me.

Bhí drochscéal ag Pádraig. Pádraig had bad news. (scéal news, a story).

Chuala mé an drochscéal. I heard the bad news.

## Ceacht a Fiche Naoi (29) I mBaile Átha Cliath 29

### Lesson twenty nine (29) In Dublin

#### New words in this lesson

Baile Átha Cliath Dublin

gúna (m) dress

teastaíonn ó Chaitlin gúna a cheannach

Caitlin wants to buy a dress

fút about/under you

fútsa emphatic form of fút

céard fútsa what about you

cuaire (f) visit

stairiúil historic

áiteanna stairiúla historic places

oifig an phoist the post office

Ard-Oifig an Phoist the General Post Office

dealbh (f) statue

cú hound

Cú Chulainn See notes

sin an rud a dhéanfaimid that is what we will do, lit. the thing we will do

socair settled, arranged

músaem (m) museum

Cill Mhaighneáin Kilmainham

diadh rear, end, after, behind, following

ina dhiaidh sin after that

reilig (f) cemetery

Glasnaíon Glasnevin

stop stop

fad long, length

i bhfad far, a long way

príosún (m) prison

iosfaidh (ith) will eat

bualadh (le) (to) meet (with)

#### Translation

Tadhg Where will you go now?

Nóra Shopping. Caitlin wants to buy a dress.

Tadhg And what about you Muiris?

Muiris I would like to visit some places of historical interest in the city.

Tadhg We will go as far as the G.P.O. and you can see the statue of Cú Chulainn there.

Muiris That's what we'll do. Here are some of the things that Caitlin has arranged for us: a trip to the National Museum, to Kilmainham and after that to Glasnevin Cemetery and...

Tadhg Wait, wait. Glasnevin is a long way out and the prison wouldn't be open today.

Muiris Even so I wouldn't like to go home without seeing some places of historical interest.

Tadhg I know you wouldn't, but you can't see everything in one day.

Muiris What will we do then?

Tadhg We'll go into the Museum first and we'll visit a couple of places...

Nóra Will you eat any dinner?

Tadhg We'll have dinner in some hotel in the city centre. We can meet you later.

## Notes

1 Teastaíonn ó Chaitlin gúna a cheannach. *Caitlin wants to buy a dress.*

Further examples:

Teastaíonn ó Chaitlin { sciorta (skirt)  
blús (blouse)  
stocáil (stockings)  
bróga (shoes)  
briste (a pair of trousers) } a cheannach.

2 Ard-Oifig an Phoist the *General Post Office*. The General Post Office is situated in the centre of Dublin. It was the headquarters of the provisional government during the Rising of 1916.

3 Cú Chulainn, hero of the old Irish heroic saga, *An Táin*, is said to have inspired many of the leaders of the Rising. A bronze statue depicting his death has been erected to their memory. The statue is in the public office of the G.P.O.

4 Go dtí an Músaem Náisiúnta to the *National Museum*. The Museum has a fine collection of material which helps to give a picture of the social, cultural, economic and political life of the country from earliest times.

The Museum holds some world famous examples of Irish craftsmanship (e.g. the Ardagh Chalice).

5 Cill Mhaighneáin *Kilmainham*. The prison here has been converted into a museum. Many political prisoners were held here, and many of them have been executed here down through the years.

6 Glasnaion Glasnevin Cemetery in the Dublin suburbs is the final resting place of many famous men.

## Ceacht a Triocha (30)

### Lesson thirty (30)

Sa teach tábhairne aris 30

In the public house again

## New words in this lesson

tríocha thirty  
tríochadú thirtieth  
ag titim falling  
ag titim as a chéile falling apart  
deir (abair) say, says  
a deir sé he says  
ná bí don't be  
magadh (m) mockery  
ag magadh mocking  
fúm about/under me  
ag magadh fúm mocking me  
tamall fada a long time

ciallmhar sensible  
rófhada too long  
costas (m) cost, price  
daor dear, expensive  
róðhaor too dear  
le déanai of late, lately  
deachaigh (téigh)  
go ndeachaigh tú that you went  
go raibh orm imeacht go luath that I  
had to go early  
déarfaidh (abair) will say/tell

## Translation

Tadhg By the way, Liam, did you sell the old car you had?

Liam I did. I sold it when I bought the new one.

Pádraig That one was fairly good.

Liam It was not. It was falling apart. They don't last more than a couple of years.

Pádraig "Not more than a couple of years" he says. You had that one exactly one year did you not?

Liam Don't be fooling me. I had it quite a long time.

Tadhg It's sensible not to keep them too long.

Liam It would be nice to get a new one every year, but look at what it would cost.

Pádraig You are quite right. They are too dear altogether.

Tadhg Did you not get one too recently Pádraig?

Pádraig No. I have none now.

Liam Have you not? I thought you passed by in a car this time last night.

Pádraig I did not indeed. Oh look! It's almost nine. If Seán comes, Tadhg, tell him I had to go early.

Tadhg I will if I see him.

Caitlin I'll take these glasses, sir.

1 Tar éis cúpla bliain *after a couple/a few years.*

Note the use of the singular after *cúpla*.

2 Mheas mé go ndeachaigh tú thart i ngluaisteán an t-am seo aréir.

*I thought (that) you went by in a motorcar this time last night.*

Further examples:

Mheas mé       $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{go ndeachaigh tú} \\ \text{that} \end{array} \right\}$        $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{i ngluaisteán} \\ \text{i mbus} \end{array} \right\}$        $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{an t-am seo} \\ \text{go luath} \\ \text{go déanach} \end{array} \right\}$        $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{aréir.} \\ \text{inné} \end{array} \right\}$

*An t-am seo this time; go luath early; go déanach late; aréir last night; inné yesterday.*

le cúnamh Dé with God's help  
 tá an teilifís thart the television is over  
 corn (*m*) cup *i.e.* trophy  
 captaen (*m*) captain  
 loch (*m*) lake  
 Loch Laoigh the name of a particular lake  
 cúrsa (*m*) course  
 (go) mear quickly  
 cé mhéad how many, how much, what amount  
 locht (*m*) fault  
 gnóthaigh (8) win, acquire  
 lán full  
 marc (*m*) mark  
 lánmharc full marks  
 babhta (*m*) bout, round  
 dóbair it nearly happened  
 dóbair dó he almost (failed)  
 uair (*f*) time  
 uair nó dó once or twice

aithnígh (10) recognise, know, distinguish  
 ní aithneóinn I wouldn't know/ recognise  
 droch- (prefix) bad, unfavourable  
 drochiarracht (*f*) bad attempt  
 sár- (prefix) very good  
 sáriarracht (*f*) good attempt  
 drochiarracht thar sáriarracht a good attempt from (*lit.* over) a bad attempt  
 cos(a) (*f*) leg(s), foot (feet)  
 deiridh hind  
 cosa deiridh hind legs  
 barr ceann de na geataí top of one of the gates  
 croith (2) shake  
 cré (*m*) earth, soil  
 cloch(a) (*f*) stone(s)  
 diobháil (*f*) harm  
 níorbh aon diobháil é sin that was no harm

## 1 Ceacht a Triocha hAon (31) An Clár Teilifise

### Lesson thirty one (31) The television programme

#### New words in this lesson

maith good  
 is maith liom I like  
 capall (*m*) horse  
 na capaill the horses  
 léim (*f*) jump  
 ag léimt jumping  
 b'fhearr liom I would prefer  
 taispeántas (*m*) show *i.e.* display  
 dath colour  
 is breá liom na dathanna I like the colours very much  
 oiread (*m*) amount, quantity  
 an oiread sin that amount  
 riámh ever *i.e.* at any time in the past

dubh black  
 gorm blue  
 dearg red  
 buí yellow  
 uaine green  
 seod(a) (*m*) jewel(s)  
 féar (*m*) grass  
 glas green, grey  
 féar glas green grass (*See notes*)  
 ban women (*genitive plural form of bean*)  
 caithfidh tú lá ná mban ann you will spend Ladies' Day, there  
 cúnamh (*m*) help

#### Translation

Tráchtair The television programme is over. It was good.

Tadhg That was a good programme. I like very much looking at the horses jumping.

Nóra I prefer to be present at the show. I love to see all the colours. Did you ever see so much colour together?

Black, white, blue, red, yellow, green, like jewels on the grass.

Liam You'll spend Ladies' Day there I suppose?

Nóra I will, with the help of God.

Seán Good-evening. Oh, I'm late. The television is over. Who won the cup?

Tadhg Captain Ó Ceallaigh on Loch Laoigh. He went round the course very quickly altogether.

Seán How many faults did he incur?

Liam None. He got full marks every time. He was lucky a couple of times however.

Nóra I wouldn't recognise a bad attempt from a great attempt.

Tadhg The horse's hind leg struck the top of one of the gates and shook it well. You would think it would fall, but it didn't. He threw earth and stones into the water another time but that was no harm.

1 Bhí an clár sin go maith. *That programme was good.* Note that when qualifying a verb, i.e. when used adverbially, an adjective form is preceded by go<sup>H</sup> e.g.

Rinne sé an gnó go maith. *He did the business well.*

In constructions with the verb bí also some adjectives are accompanied by go<sup>H</sup> e.g. maith, olc, dona, álainn, deas.

Compare:

Tá sé go maith. *He is good.*

Bhí an lá go holc. *The day was bad.*

Tá an scéal go hole. *The story (news) is bad.*

2 Dubh black; bán white.

The word dath colour, is often used as well as the name of the particular colour.

Thus, for example, the expression

Tá dath dubh air. *There is black colour on it, it is black,* is probably used more frequently than tá sé dubh.

3 Loch Laoigh this is not the name of an actual horse. Many Army jumpers however, registered in the name of the President, bear the names of lakes.

4 Ní aithneóinn-se drochiarracht thar sáriarracht. *I wouldn't recognise a bad attempt from (over) a very good attempt.* Sár- excellent is an example of a prefixed adjective.

## 32 Ceacht a Triocha Dó (32) Capaill Lesson thirty two (32) Horses

### New words in this lesson

marcach (m)	horseman, rider
siúd	that, yonder
é siúd him (emphatic)	
dearmad (m)	mistake, error, act of forgetting
riane sé dearmad	amháin he made one mistake
tráchtair (m)	commentator
dúirt an tráchtair nach ndearna	the commentator said (he) did not
ceann (m)	one
trí cinn	three
thug sé faoi	he attempted it, he attacked it
thug sé faoin ngeata	he attempted (to jump) the gate
leag (1)	knock
leag sé	he knocked
fónamh	well
gan bheith ar fónamh	unwell, lit. without being well
Corn na Náisiún	The Nations' Cup
á thabhairt don Cheallach	giving it to
Ó Ceallaigh	
ceithre	four
tá sé ceithre bliana	it is four years
Eire (f)	Ireland
Arm na hÉireann	the Irish Army, lit. Army of Ireland
foireann (f)	team, staff

### Translation

Liam He is a good rider.

Seán I'd say he made one mistake.

Tadhg The commentator said he didn't, but he made three yesterday.

He attempted the gate, but he knocked it.

Seán He had an excuse. He wasn't well.

Liam Look. There's the Nations' Cup. The President will be here

shortly and we will see him presenting it to Ó Ceallaigh.

*Tadhg* It's four years since an Irish soldier got any big prize here.

*Liam* Was there not a team from the Army here last year?

*Tadhg* There was, but I don't think they got any prize.

*Seán* Ó Ceallaigh wasn't riding that time.

*Tadhg* Was he not?

*Seán* No. That was when he had a broken hand.

*Liam* Did you see on the paper what Colonel Ó Néill said at the meeting the other evening?

*Tadhg* No.

*Liam* He said that we haven't enough horses for all the shows that are held. He said the same thing two months ago.

*Tadhg* He shouldn't speak like that. There is no shortage of horses.

What we are really short of is training for young riders is it not?

*Liam* Be certain that it is.

## Notes

- 1 The annual Horse Show of the Royal Dublin Society is held in Dublin every year. Thousands of people from all over Ireland and thousands more from abroad visit the show, which is one of the most colourful events arranged by the Society.
- 2 Bhí sé gan bheith ar fónamh. *He was not well.* The expression *ar fónamh* in *health* is often used in a negative construction: *Nílím ar fónamh* *I am not well.*
- 3 Corn na Náisiún *the Nations' Cup.* This is one of the most coveted prizes at the Horse Show.
- 4 a The basic meaning of, for example, Seán Ó Ceallaigh, is *Seán* descendant of *Ceallach*, and may be regarded as a *Ceallach*. Thus a specific individual who has the surname Ó Ceallaigh may be referred to as *An Ceallach* i.e. the *Ceallach* (person).  
b In maiden surnames *Ní*<sup>L</sup> is substituted for *Ó*. In the surnames of married women *Úi*, the old genitive form of *Ó* is substituted for *Ó*. Thus we have  
Seán Ó Ceallaigh.  
Máire Ní Cheallaigh (his sister or daughter).  
Máire Bean Úi Cheallaigh (his wife).  
c Most Irish surnames have anglicised forms. Ó Ceallaigh is usually anglicised *O'Kelly* or *Kelly*.

5 Go leor capall *enough (of) horses.* Note the genitive plural form of *capall*.

6 Ag cur *putting.* Cuir *put*, is used in a variety of expressions the meanings of which are explained as they are presented in the text.

7 Do mharcaigh óga *for young riders.* This is a further example of the adjective agreeing with its noun in number.

8 Atá ag cur as dúinn. *That is annoying us/troubling us*, lit. *that is putting out to us.*

As *out.* See supplementary notes to lesson 16 for the personal inflected forms of *as*.

## Ceacht a Triocha Tri (33) Domhnach Cásca 33

### Lesson thirty three (33) Easter Sunday

#### New words in this lesson

cáisc (f) easter	oscailte opened
Domhnach Cásca Easter Sunday	gnáthdomhnach (m) usual Sunday
turas (m) journey	mórshiúl (m) parade, lit. big walk
turasóirí (m) tourists	speisialta special
brostaigh (8) hurry	máirseáil (f) march
brostaigh ort hurry up, lit. (you) hurry	ag máirseáil marching
aifreann (m) holy mass	sráideanna na cathrach streets of the city
lig (2) allow	banna(i) (m) band(s)
ligfidh will allow	bannai ceoil bands i.e. groups of musicians
téann (téigh) goes	rinceoir(i) (m) dancer(s)
obair (f) work	eagraíocht(ai) (f) organisation(s)
ag obair working	dála such as
an áit a dtéann sé ag obair the place where he goes to work	conradh (m) agreement, covenant
rachaimid (téigh) we will go	Conradh na Gaeilge Gaelic League
aire height	spórt (m) sport, fun
in aire on high	cumainn spórt sporting societies
in aire stáighre up stairs	

paráid (f) parade	fear (m) man
roinn (f) department, division, section	bardas (m) corporation <i>i.e.</i> municipal corporation
tionscail (m) industry	á gcur suas putting them up
tionsclaodh industrial	duine (m) person
brat(acha) (m) flag(s)	ní raibh aon duine ag obair there was no one working
nach deas iad na bratacha are the flags not nice	bhí sé i ndiaidh a ceathair an uair sin it was after four (o'clock) then (that time)
bláth(anna) (m) flower(s), bloom(s), blossom(s)	linn with us
thuas above	
thuas ansin above there, up there	

## Translation

*Tadhg* There are a lot of visitors around today.

*Liam* The city is always full for Easter. Here, hurry up. The crowds will be coming from Mass.

*Tadhg* There is no hurry. Séan will let us into the place where he works. We'll go up stairs there and we'll have a fine view.

*Liam* I've never seen that place open on a Sunday.

*Tadhg* This is no ordinary Sunday, and the Easter Parade is a very special parade. This is the only day in the year when the Army marches in the city streets.

*Liam* I prefer the bands, the dances and organizations like Conrádh na Gaeilge and the sporting organizations to the rest of the parade. The industrial part of the parade is nice too.

*Tadhg* Are not the flags and flowers there very nice? Who put them there?

*Liam* Men from the corporation. I was there when they were putting them up.

*Tadhg* There was nobody at all working when I was here yesterday and it was after four o'clock then. I suppose they came after that.

*Liam* We are in luck. There is Séan at the door.

## Notes

1 **Domhnach Cásca** *Easter Sunday*. This is the day set aside for the celebration of the Rising of 1916. It is marked by parades and displays in the cities and towns. The principal parade is held in Dublin.

2 **Bannaí Ceoil** bands (lit. music bands).

3 **Dála Chonradh na Gaeilge** like (i.e. such as) *Conradh na Gaeilge*. Conrádh na Gaeilge is the oldest Irish Language organisation in existence. Since its foundation in 1893 its fortunes have varied, but it has had a profound influence on the development of modern Ireland. Its aims are to strengthen Irish culture and to promote the use of the Irish language throughout the country.

4 **Fir ón mBardas** men from the "corporation", i.e. the local government authority. Bardais (i.e. corporations) and *Comhairli Contae*, County Councils, are the seats of local administration.

5 **I ndiaidh after**. Note also how diaidh is used in the following expressions:  
*Tháinig siad i ndiaidh a chéile*. They came after each other, i.e. in succession, consecutively.  
*Thit sé as a chéile diaidh ar ndiaidh*. It fell apart gradually.

## Ceacht a Triocha Ceathair (34) Rásaiocht Lesson thirty four (34) Racing

### New words in this lesson

rás(aí) (m) race(s)	(an) Currach (the) Curragh
brostaigh (8) hurry	uainn from us
ní mór dom brostú I must hurry	uainne emphatic form of uainn
táim ag súil le . . . I am expecting . . .	ní bhacaimse riabh le rásái I never bother with races
a theacht abhaile to come home	súthu about them
treo (m) direction	ainm (m) name, title, reputation
i dtreo an ti in the direction of the house	nuair a thaitnionn a ainm liom when I like his name, when his name appeals to me
cearr wrong	Ni mar sin do Sheán that is not the case with Séan
cíos (m) rent	
ar cíos on rent, on hire	
chuig to	
éileamh (m) demand	

cur amach ar knowledge of  
deacair difficult  
tréith (f) characteristic, quality  
nach bhfuil a stair agus a thréithe aige  
who's history and qualities he has  
not got (i.e. does not know)

cuntas (m) account  
fanfaidh sé leat he will wait for you  
geall (1) promise  
gheall mé dó I promised him

## Translation

*Nóra* I must hurry Sile. I am expecting Seán home.

*Sile* I thought he was home already. I saw him going down towards the house when I was coming over a little while ago.

*Nóra* He was at home but he went into town. There is something wrong with the car and he is trying to get one on hire.

*Sile* I hope he succeeds in getting one. There is great demand for them from people who are going to the races at the Curragh.

*Nóra* It's to go to the Curragh that we want it too.

*Sile* I don't bother with the races. I know nothing about horses.

*Nóra* It's little enough I know about them myself. I put a little bet on a horse when his name appeals to me. That's not the case with Seán however.

*Sile* I suppose he puts on a bet every day.

*Nóra* He doesn't. But he knows a lot about horses. There's neither a horse nor a jockey in the country whose history and capabilities are unknown to him.

*Sile* It's difficult to keep an account of them all.

*Nóra* It is indeed . . . Oh look, it is very late. I'll have to hurry or he'll be home before me.

*Sile* He'll wait for you.

*Nóra* He will, but he won't be too happy about it. I promised him this morning that I would be ready when he would come home.

## Notes

1 Táim ag súil le Tadhg. *I am expecting Tadhg.* Ag súil le hoping for, expecting.

Examples:

Táim ag súil le litir. *I am expecting a letter.*

Ní raibh mé ag súil leat. *I was not expecting you.*

Compare with:

Tá súil agam go bhfuil sé ann. *I hope that he is there.*

Ní raibh aon tsúil agam go n-éireodh liom. *I had no hope that I would succeed (be successful).*

2 I dtreo an ti towards (in direction of) the house.

Note the genitive case of teach house following i dtreo.

3 Sa tsráid in the street. We have discussed the contexts in which the form of the definite article is an<sup>1</sup> (see note 1, Lesson 17). In conjunction with nouns which begin with s (except when s is followed by c, f, m, p, t, this has the effect of changing s to t, written ts.

Examples:

(feminine nouns, singular number, nominative case).

Tá an tsráid lán de dhaoine. *The street is full of people.*

Faigh an tslat agus cuir ar an mbord i. *Get the stick and put it on the table.*

(masculine nouns, singular number, genitive case).

Cá bhfuil teach an tsagairt suite? *Where is the priest's house situated?*

Tá garáiste in aice an tsiopta. *There is a garage near the shop.*

4 Na rásai sa Churrach. *The races in the Curragh.*

Horseracing is a popular pastime. Horseracing and horsebreeding are an important industry. The Curragh in Co. Kildare has always been associated with horseracing.

## Ceacht a Tríocha Cúig (35) Dea-scéal Lesson thirty five (35) Good news

### New words in this lesson

dea- (prefix) good

dea-scéal good news

fad while

crá (m) torment, pest, nuisance

an turas seo this time, on this  
occasion, this trip  
ceolchoirm (f) concert  
ceolchoirm na Cásca the Easter concert

chuir mé chuige iad I sent them to him  
 ní foláir it is necessary, one must/  
 ought  
 ní foláir nó ní bhfuair sé iad it must  
 be then that he did not get them  
 cibé whoever, whatever  
 cibé scéal é in any case  
 cráiteachán (*m*) a vexatious person  
 cráiteachán is ea é he is a vexatious  
 person  
 macánta honest  
 simplí simple  
 tá sé simplí ann féin he is a simple  
 person, *lit.* he is simple in himself  
 amadán (*m*) fool (male)  
 amadán amach is amach a complete  
 fool, an out and out fool  
 fiafraigh (10) enquire  
 ag fiafraí enquiring  
 diom from me, of me  
 céile spouse  
 fear céile husband  
 m'fhear céile féin my own husband  
 air on him

cad a bhí air what ailed him, what  
 was wrong with him, what did  
 he want  
 deirimse I say  
 ceap (1) appoint  
 mise a ceapadh I (and not anybody  
 else) was appointed  
 post (*m*) post, job  
 comhgháirdeachas (*m*) congratulations  
 tuill earn, deserve  
 tuillte earned, deserved  
 gabh (1) amach go out  
 mar gheall air about it  
 tá a fhios aici she knows  
 tá an t-eolas . . . acu ar fad they all  
 know  
 féigh go  
 ar said  
 ar seisean said he  
 ná nor  
 ní dhearna (déan) not do, did not do  
 nach ndearna sé did he not  
 ní dhearna sé he did not  
 faic jót, tittle, nothing, anything

## Translation

Sile Breandán Ó Murchú called while you were out.

Seán He's an awful pest. He was here when I got up this morning.

What did he want this time?

Sile That you'd send him tickets for the Easter concert.

Seán I sent them to him.

Sile He mustn't have got them. What kind of person is he in any case?

Seán He's a pest, but he is honest. He's a bit simple.

Sile I thought he was a fool altogether. He was asking me if I see  
 you often. Do I see my own husband!

Seán I don't know what was wrong with him, but he's no fool.  
 By the way, did you read the letter I left on the table when Nóra  
 went out?

Sile No. You didn't tell me to read it. Is there good news in it?

Seán Good news indeed. I was appointed to the new post.

Sile Congratulations. You deserve it. Go out and tell your mother  
 about it.

Seán She knows, they all know already. I was speaking to my  
 father in the town.

Sile What did he say?

Seán Go home immediately, he said and tell Sile about it. He  
 didn't even congratulate me.

## Notes

1 Ní foláir nó ní bhfuair sé iad. *He must not have got them, it must (be) that he didn't get them.* When ní foláir means it must be the case (that) the subordinate clause is joined to it by the particle nó.

Example:

Ní foláir nó tá sé ann. *He must be there (it must (be) that he is there).* When ní foláir means it is essential (for one) that it is followed by a verbal noun construction.

Example:

Ní foláir dom dul abhaile. *I must go home.*

2 Ar léigh tú . . .? Níor léigh, *Did you read . . .? No.* This is a further example of the use of the verb in reply. Compare with English *did you read . . .? I did.* Ar<sup>L</sup> in this question is an interrogative participle used with the past tense of verbs; it is thus the equivalent of interrogative an<sup>N</sup> used with other tenses.

See note 2, Lesson 3.

3 Deirimse leat go bhfuil. Mise a ceapadh don phost nua, *I'm telling you there is. It was I who got the new job, It was I who was appointed for the new job.*

Note the emphatic suffix -se in the first sentence, and the emphatic pronoun mise, and the word order of the second. As mentioned previously the basic sentence structure is verb followed by subject (doer of the action). This basic word order may be changed in different ways in order to indicate different emphasis.

Compare the following:

Fuair mé post, *I got a job* (without particular emphasis).

Fuair mise post, *I got a job* (with contrastive emphasis on I—mise being the emphatic form of mé. See note 1, supplementary notes to Lesson 22.)

Mise a fuair post, *it was I who got a job* (with contrastive and exclusivist emphasis on I—change of word order. See note 15, Lesson 6.)

4 Tá an t-eolas aici. *She has the knowledge/information, i.e. she knows.* This is a further example of the an<sup>T</sup> form of the article.

5 Le m'athair *to (with) my father*. The apostrophe (') indicates that the o of mo has been omitted.

6 Ar seisean *said he*. Ar is used only when quoting the exact words of the original speaker.  
The form ar is used with the third person:  
"Táim anseo", ar seisean. "*I am here*" said he.  
"Táim anseo", ar sise. "*I am here*", said she.  
"Táimid anseo", ar siadsan. "*We are here*", said they.  
The form arsa is used in all other cases:  
"Tá go maith", arsa mise. "*Very well*", said I.  
"Tá go maith", arsa tusa. "*Very well*", said you.  
"Tá go maith", arsa sibhse. "*Very well*", said you.  
"Tá go maith", arsa Pádraig. "*Very well*", said Pádraig.  
See also note 7 c Lesson 15.

## 6 Ceacht a Triocha Sé (36) Turas na Cruaiche

### Lesson thirty six (36) Climbing the reek

#### New words in this lesson

cruach (f) high mountain  
turas na cruaiche climbing the reek,  
lit. journey of the high mountain  
peann (m) pen  
nóta (m) note  
tríall act of journeying, going,  
attempting  
ag tríall orainn coming for us  
tráthnóna (m) evening, afternoon  
traein (f) train  
stáisiún na traenach railway station,  
lit. train station  
sé féin himself

an bhfuil sé féin chun turas na  
cruaiche a dhéanamh? is he himself  
going to make the journey (of the  
high mountain)?  
measann sé he thinks  
dainséarach dangerous  
más fior if it is true  
cé acu sagart which priest  
an traein ar a mbeimidne the train on  
which we will be  
óg young  
sagart óg curate, young priest  
thug (tabhair) gave

an bhileog eolais the leaflet, lit. the  
information leaflet  
do b' é it was he  
á eagrú organising it  
is é atá á eagrú it is he who is  
organising it  
don fhichiú uair for the twentieth time  
is iomáí turas a thug sé ann he paid  
many visits there, lit. many is the  
the journey he gave there  
inis (11) tell

ag insint telling  
timpiste (f) accident  
anam (m) soul  
m'anam my soul, my word  
gortaigh (8) hurt  
gortaiodh was hurt  
bhí ar Chiarán Ciarán had to  
te hot  
codladh (m) sleep  
agus dul a chodladh and go to sleep  
in ann éiri able to get up, able to rise

#### Translation

Muiris Where's your pen, Caitlín?  
Caitlin In my bag.  
Muiris Take it out and send a note to Donnchadh telling him to come and collect us on Saturday afternoon to take us to the railway station.  
Caitlin I will.  
Muiris Is he going to climb the reek himself?  
Caitlin No. He was there before and he thinks it's too dangerous.  
Muiris Oh if it's true that he was there before he knows all about it.  
Caitlin Which priest will be on the train with us?  
Muiris The curate I suppose. The parish priest went last year.  
Caitlin Was it not the parish priest who gave you the leaflet?  
Muiris It was. It's he who is organising it.  
Caitlin They say that Ciarán Mac Cáरthaigh is going there for the twentieth time.  
Muiris Yes. I don't know that it is the twentieth or the tenth time, but he has been there many times. He was telling me about them. He says that he often saw accidents there.  
Caitlin Indeed Ciarán himself saved a person there one day.  
Muiris I heard that. A man near him was injured and Ciarán put his own coat on him to keep him warm.  
Caitlin You had better put away the newspaper and go to bed.  
You won't be able to get up in the morning.

#### Notes

- 1 Turas journey.  
Cruach a reek, a high mountain.  
Turas na Cruaiche climbing the reek (lit. the journey of the reek.)

Holy wells, and other places of pilgrimage are found in all parts of Ireland. Many of these pilgrimages originated in pre-historic times. They were undoubtedly Pagan Ceremonies, but the early Christian Missionaries assimilated them into the Christian tradition and today they are all regarded as Christian occasions, although some of them still bear their original pagan names. Many of these pilgrimages involve great physical hardship and endurance. People climb stone covered mountains in bare feet and go without food for long fixed periods. Some of them are dangerous and accidents are not unusual.

2 **ródhainséarach** *too dangerous*. Again note the use of **ró-L** *very, too*.

tá sé **ródhéanach**. *It is too late.*

bhí mé **rómhall**. *It was too slow.*

3 **An sagart óg** *the curate (lit. the young priest).*

4 **don fhichiú huair** *for the twentieth time.* With the exception of **céad** and **dara**—**an chéad chapall** *the first horse*; **an dara capall** *the second horse*—the ordinal numbers are formed by adding **ú** to the cardinal numbers as follows:—

**an tríú capall** *the third horse;*

**an ceathrú capall** *the fourth horse;*

**an cúigiú capall** *the fifth horse;*

**an t-aonú capall déag** *the eleventh horse;*

**an séú capall déag** *the sixteenth horse etc.*

5 **Ciarán féin** *Ciarán (him) self.*

6 **A chasóg féin** *his own coat.* Féin as qualifier of pronouns means *self*. As a qualifier of nouns it means *own*.

7 **Is fearr duit.** *It is better for you.* **Is fearr leat** *you prefer, it seems better to you.*

Contrast the following pairs:

**Is maith liom tae,** *I like tea.*

**Is maith dom tae.** *Tea is good for me.*

**Ba bhreá leis é.** *He thought it fine (i.e. very nice).*

**Ba bhreá dó é.** *It was fine for him.*

## 37 Ceacht a Triocha Seacht (37) Óráid Thaidhg Tadhg's speech

### New words in this lesson

**óráid** (*f*) oration, speech

**seisean** him (*emphatic*)

**caithfidh** must

**faoina** choinne for him

**cíall** (*f*) sense, common sense, reason, prudence

**gach aon duine** everyone

**focal** (*m*) word

**cúpla** focal (a) few words

**a rá** to say

**dinnéar** (*m*) dinner

**tar éis an dinnéir** after dinner

**tuarim** (*f*) opinion, idea

**cad ba cheart** what would be right

**déarfá** you would say

**cad a déarfá leis seo** what would you say to this *i.e.* what do you think of this

**mar thus** as a beginning

**a Chathaoirligh** (*m*) (Mr) Chairman (*vocative*)

**uasal** noble

**duine uasal** gentleman

**daoine uaisle** gentlemen

**cé** although

**poiblí** public

**labhairt go poiblí** (to) speak publicly

**áthas** (*m*) gladness, joy, pleasure, satisfaction

**tá áthas orm** I am glad

**nádúr** (*m*) nature

**(go) nádúrtha** natural(*ly*)

**dóigh** opinion

**cad is dóigh leat?** what is your opinion? what do you think?

**cúis** (*f*) cause, reason

**iarradh** was asked

**gabhaim buiochas libh** I thank you as ucht for the sake of

**rath** (*m*) prosperity

**de bharr** because of

**obair** (*f*) work

**de bharr na hoibre** as a result of the work, because of the work

**taca** a repeating point in time

**bliaín an taca seo** this time a year ago/last year

**beagnach** almost

**scrios** (2) destroy

**scriosta** destroyed

**trí** through

**mol** (1) praise, recommend, propose

**a mholaíodh** to praise

**b'fhearr duit** it would be better for you

**cáin** (2) dispraise

**a cháineadh** to dispraise

### Translation

**Nóra** Will Sile and her husband be there?

**Tadhg** They will. And Seán's brother will be there.

**Nóra** He won't come. He has no car.

**Tadhg** Seán will have to go for him. He'll go for Muiris also.

**Nóra** He has no sense. He always goes to collect everybody.

**Tadhg** Yes. I myself will have to say a few words after dinner and I haven't an idea what I should say.

*Nóra* I haven't an idea either.

*Tadhg* What would you say to something like this for a start:

Mr. Chairman, ladies and gentlemen,

While I have no experience of speaking in public, I am delighted . . .

*Nóra* Don't say that. Speak naturally to them and you'll be more successful.

*Tadhg* What do you think of this then:

I am delighted to be asked to speak here tonight. I thank you for the welcome you have given me.

This organisation is prosperous today because of the work that has been done during the past year. A year ago the organisation was almost destroyed.

But . . .

*Nóra* You can praise the new chairman but it would be better not to criticize anybody.

## Notes

1 **Deartháir Sheáin** *Seán's brother*. When one noun qualifies another the qualifying word is in the genitive case, thus:

Mac Phádraig *Pádraig's son*;

Gluaiseán an dochúra *the doctor's car*;

Bosca adhmaid *a wooden box*;

Fear an Phoist *the postman*;

Teach cónaithe *a dwelling house*.

2 **Cúpla focal a few words**. In this context, **cúpla focal** means a short formal speech. The word **cúpla** is normally equivalent to English *couple* in the meaning of *few*.

3 **Cad a déarfá leis seo mar thús?** *What would you say to this as (for) a start?* i.e. *What is your opinion of this as a start?*

Further examples:

**Céard a déarfá le dul go Baile Átha Cliath amárach?** *What would you say to going to Dublin tomorrow? What would you think of going to Dublin tomorrow?*

**Cad a déarfá leis sin?** *What would you say to that? What do you think of that?*

4 **Cad is dóigh leat de seo?** *What do you think of this?* This is another way of expressing the same idea as that in **cad a déarfá leis seo?**

5 **Cúis áthais dom é.** *It is a cause of pleasure to (for) me.*

This may be expressed with or without the copula:

(is) **cúis áthais dom é**,

(is) **tógáil croí dom é a fheiceáil**, *it is a joy to me to see it* (lit. a lifting of the heart).

6 **Tá rath ar an eagraiocht . . . de bharr na hoibre.** *The organisation has been successful . . . as a result of the work.*

**Rath** *success, prosperity*.

**De bharr** *as a result*. If the result is undesirable *as a result* is often rendered **dheasca**.

7 **Ach trí . . . but through . . .** See supplementary notes to this lesson for the personal inflected forms of **tri**.

## 38 Ceacht a Triocha hOcht (38) An cruinniú Lesson thirty eight (38) The meeting

### New words in this lesson

**tuismitheoir(i)** (*m*) parent(s)

**múinteoir(i)** (*m*) teacher(s)

**scoil** (*f*) school

**scéal** story, news

**dea-scéala** good news

**matamaitic** (*f*) mathematics

**an múinteoir matamaitice the**

mathematics teacher

**mi-** (*prefix*) dis-

**míshásta** dissatisfied

**dul chun cinn** progress

**dul chun cinn na bpáistí** the children's

progress

**a cheachtanna baile** his home lessons

**fóir** (*2*) help

**go bhfóire Dia orainn** may God

help us

**iad a stopadh** to stop them

**ag insint bréag** telling lies

**caill** (*2*) loose

**téacsleabhar** (*m*) text book

**rud nach ndearna (sé)** a thing (*he*)

did not, which he did not

**cá** whether, whence

**cá bhfios duit** how do you know

**cuardaigh** (*8*) search

**ag cuardach** searching

**cófra** (*m*) press, cupboard

dóibh	for them
caillte	lost
fiú	worth, worthy
níorbh fhiú leis	it wasn't worth to him, it wasn't worth his while
ceart (m)	right
i gceart	rightly, properly
luath	early, soon
a luaithé	as soon
criochnaigh (8)	finish
criochnaithe	finished
cuid (f)	portion, share
dá gcuid leabhar	to their books, <i>lit.</i>
to	their portion of books
beirt	two people
an bheirt acu	both of them

## Translation

*Tráchtairé* There was a parent/teacher meeting in the school last evening. Sile was there. She did not get good news. The mathematics teacher was dissatisfied with the progress of the children. He said that Seán often failed to do his homework.

*Liam* May God help us! What will we do with them at all?

**Sile** First of all stop them telling lies. Séan told the teacher that he lost two text books—which he did not.

**Liam** How do you know he didn't? He was searching his press for them last evening.

**Sile** I searched his bag, and I found them in it. They weren't lost, but it wasn't worth his while to search his bag properly.

*Liam* I'll speak to them as soon as I have finished this letter. They'll have to look after their books.

*Sile* They will. They'll have to do their lessons too. The mathematics teacher said both of them were careless and that Seán often came to school not having done his homework.

*Liam* They'll have no permission to look at the television from this out without having their exercises done first, and I'll examine the exercises too, in case they are carelessly done.

*Sile* They are doing them right now, but they'll be finished before you have that letter written. You had better look at them first.

## Notes

1 Bhí sé ag cuardach a chófra. *He was searching his press (cupboard).*  
Bhí sé ag cuardach { a  
                                  mo  
                                 an } chófra.

Note the use of the genitive case following *ag cuardach*. In this instance the case is marked, in the final example only, by the use of the *an<sup>L</sup>* form of the definite article.

See note 3 on masculine and feminine nouns in introduction.

2 Dá gcuid leabhar *to their (portion) of books*. The word *cuid* is often used in this type of expression.

Examples:

Cuir ort do chuid éadaigh. *Put on your clothes.*

Ní maith liom do chuid cainte. *I don't like your talk (i.e. what you are saying).*

Thaitin a chuid scéalta liom. *I liked his stories, his stories appealed to me.*

3 Beidh an litir seo críochnaithe agam. *I will have this letter finished.*  
Note the use of *críochnaithe* in these examples:  
Beidh an litir críochnaithe agam. *I will have finished the letter.*  
Beidh críochnaithe agam. *I will have finished.*  
Tá críochnaithe ag Seán. *Seán has finished.*  
Tá an obair críochnaithe aige. *He has the finished work.*  
Sin é an bord. Tá sé críochnaithe. *That is the table. It is finished.*

## New words in this lesson

bánú (*m*) desertion, *lit.* whitening  
 bánú na tuaithe the desertion of the country, the flight from the land  
 athrú (*m*) change  
 cad ina thaobh what about, why  
 feabhas (*m*) improvement, excellence  
 athrú chun feabhas change for the better  
 firmeoir(i) (*m*) farmer(s)  
 firmeoirí beaga small farmers  
 tréig (2) desert  
 is fior gur thréig móran daoine it is true that many people deserted  
 talamh (*m*) land  
 bliain (*f*) year  
 blianta years  
 tarlaigh (8) happen  
 tharla happened  
 fadhb (*f*) problem  
 idirnáisiúnta international  
 saibhreas (*m*) wealth  
 nádúrtha natural  
 tábhachtach important  
 is tábhactai most important  
 firmeoireacht (*f*) farming  
 tionscal (*m*) industry  
 séan (1) deny  
 ní shéanaim I don't deny  
 tábhacht importance  
 talmhaiocht (*f*) agriculture  
 tábhacht na talmhaiochta the importance of agriculture  
 ré (*m*) age, period of time, duration

## Translation

Tadhg I don't like the change that's coming over this place.  
 Liam Why don't you? Is it not a change for the better?

Bánú na Tuaithe  
The flight from the land

ní fhágann sin that does not mean, *lit.* that does not leave  
 dá mbeifí síasta if one were satisfied  
 níos particle used before comparatives  
 níos mó more  
 airgead (*m*) money  
 níos mó airgid more money  
 astu out of them  
 ní bheadh aon ghá éiri astu there would be no necessity to give them up, to desist from them  
 aontaigh (8) agree  
 ní aontaím I don't agree  
 cuir (2) put  
 tá móran airgid curtha isteach sa talmhaiocht much money has been invested in agriculture, has been put into agriculture, *lit.* there is much money put into agriculture  
 contae (*f*) county  
 beag little, small  
 is beag lá there are few days  
 ar diol on sale, for sale  
 ba chóir na firmeacha beaga the small farms should be  
 maireachtáil to live  
 go bhféadfaí maireachtáil orthu that one (people) could live on them  
 bunaigh (8) found, establish  
 monarcha (*f*) factory  
 dá mbunófaí monarcha if a factory were established  
 fostaigh (8) employ  
 a fhostú to employ

Tadhg It is not indeed. When I was a young man there were a lot of small farmers here, and look at how the story is now.

Liam It's true that a lot of people have left the land for years but this is not the only place where such things can happen. The flight from the land is an international problem.

Tadhg Perhaps it is, but land is the most important natural wealth and accordingly farming is the most important industry in the country.

Liam I don't deny the importance of agriculture but I think the day of the small farms is going.

Tadhg Maybe it is, but that doesn't mean that it's a good thing. If people were prepared to put more money into small farms there would be no need to give them up.

Liam I don't agree at all with you. A lot of money has been invested in agriculture in this county and what has the result been? Some small farm on sale almost every day.

Tadhg What's the cure for the situation then?

Liam The small farms should be brought together so that people could live on them and if factories were founded the people who would leave the land could be employed.

## Notes

- 1 Athrú chun feabhas a change for the better.  
 Note the use of the genitive following chun.
- 2 Thréig móran daoine an talamh. Many people deserted the land.  
 Talamh land, is a feminine noun.  
 The genitive form is talún.  
 Examples:  
 Tá siad ag fágáil na talún. They are leaving the land.  
 Cheannaigh mé píosa talún. I bought a piece of land.
- 3 Bánú na tuaithe the clearance of the country, the flight from the land.  
 The word tuath country, is used for the areas outside the cities and towns. The word tir is used for the territory occupied by a people.  
 Examples:  
 Tá cónaí air faoin tuath. He lives in the country.  
 Ní thuigeann muintir na tuaithe muintir na cathrach. The people of the country (i.e. country people) don't understand the people of the city (i.e. city people.)  
 Riñeadh Poblacht den tir ina dhiadh sin. The country was made a Republic afterwards (after that).  
 Tír an-bhocht is ea i. It's a very poor country.



2 Mhotaigh mé *I felt*. This may also mean *I noticed, was conscious (of)*.  
Mhotaigh mé go raibh rud éigin cearr. *I felt/sensed that something was wrong, I was conscious (of the fact) that something was wrong.*

3 Doicheall *unwelcome, inhospitableness*; this is the opposite of *welcome*, and is rather stronger than *not welcome*. It is often used with *gan without*.  
Thug sé dom é gan doicheall. *He gave it to me freely, i.e. without doicheall.*

4 Ó dhuine go duine *from person to person, i.e. from one person to another.*  
Further examples:  
Chuaigh sé ó theach go teach. *He went from house to house.*  
Chuaigh fear an phoist ó dhoras go doras. *The postman went from door to door.*

5 I dtosach báire *in the first instance, first of all, in the very beginning.*

6 Bhí an ceart aige. *He was right, i.e. what he said was correct;* contrast with:  
A dó agus a dó, sin a ceathair. An bhfuil an freagra sin ceart? Tá. Tá sé ceart. *Two and two are four. Is that answer right? Yes. It is right.*  
A dó agus a dó, sin a ceathair. An bhfuil an ceart agam? Tá. Tá an ceart agat. *Two and two are four. Am I right? Yes. You are right.*

7 An mbeadh innealtóir uainn? *Would we need an engineer?* We could also use the word *teastáil* in this sentence:  
An mbeadh innealtóir ag teastáil uainn?

8 Ag éirí dorcha *getting (i.e. becoming) dark.*  
Further examples:

Tá sé ag éiri	geal. (bright)
	mór. (big)
	beag. (small)
	trom. (heavy)
	éadrom. (light)

## Ceacht a Daichead a hAon (41) Na Gaeil

### Lesson forty one (41) The Celts

#### New words in this lesson

go hÉirinn	to Ireland	dá of their
fíanaise (f)	evidence	cáil (f) reputation, fame
míle	thousand	cáil an léinn reputation for learning
leis na mílte	bláin	ar fud throughout
for thousands of	years	tráchtáil (f) commerce, trade
ní fios	cathain	cine (m) race
it's not known when	áirithe	ciniocha races
áirithe	certain	an cine daonna the human race
údair	áirithe	na ciniocha a bhí ag cur fúthu the
certain authorities	caoga	races who were living
caoga	fifty	tuaisceart north, northern region
timpeall na bliana	tri chéad caoga	Tuaisceart na hAfraice North Africa,
about 350 B.C. lit.	roimh Chríost	Northern Africa
about the year 350 B.C.	about 350 B.C.	ghlac (1) accepted
fionn	fair-haired	creideamh (m) belief, faith, religion
ba daoine arda	fionna iad na Gaeil	Críostaiocht (f) Christianity
Gaeil (they)	were tall fair-haired	leath (1) spread
people	people	a leathadh to spread
comparáid (f)	comparison	i measc náisiún eile among other
i gcomparáid le	in comparison with	nations
deisceart (m)	south, southern region	deoraiocht (f) exile
Deisceart na hEorpa	(the) South of	ar deoraiocht in exile
Europe, Southern Europe	Europe	na misin (m) the missions
go dtí an lá inniu	to the present day	
obair láimhe	handiwork	

#### Translation

When did the Celts come to Ireland? We have evidence that there have been people in Ireland for thousands of years. It is not known when the Celts came here, but some authorities think they came about the year 350 B.C.

The Celts were tall fair-haired people in comparison with the people who lived in southern Europe long ago.

The Celts had a great liking for poetry and literature. Some of the ancient literature is extant to the present day. They were highly skilled craftsmen and there are many examples of their work in the National Museum and in other places.

The Celts were famous all over Europe for learning, and they traded with those races who lived in Europe and in Northern Africa.

The Celts adopted the new religion when Christianity came to Ireland. They gave considerable help in spreading the Faith among other peoples. Even today there are thousands of Irish people in exile on the missions.

## Notes

- 1 **Údair áirithe** *certain authorities*. **Údair authorities**, *authors* is the nominative plural of **údar**.
- 2 **Maireann cuid den tseanlitriocht**. *Some of the old literature lives* (i.e. is extant). There is a very substantial folklore, much of which has been recorded. There is also a considerable number of manuscripts in various libraries in Ireland and abroad.
- 3 **Bhí oiliúint mhaith orthu in obair láimhe**. *They had good training in handicrafts*. There are superb examples of gold and silver work as well as fine examples of more mundane things in various collections in Ireland and abroad.
- 4 **Chabhraigh siad . . . chun an creideamh a leathadh**. *They helped . . . to spread the faith*. Many hundreds of Irish Missionaries founded schools and monasteries throughout Europe in ages past.

<b>deireadh lena réim</b>	end to their power
<b>cath (m)</b>	battle
<b>Cath Chluain Tarbh</b>	Battle of Clontarf
<b>lámh</b>	hand
<b>lámh le</b>	to hand, near
<b>taobh (m)</b>	side
<b>ar thaobh na nGael</b>	on the side of the Irish
<b>na hainmneacha a thug siad</b>	the names they gave
<b>Ionad (m)</b>	place, location, site
<b>ionaid</b>	places
<b>éagsúil</b>	various
<b>ionaid éagsúla</b>	various places
<b>sloinne (m)</b>	surname
<b>sloinnte</b>	surnames
<b>ball (m)</b>	spot, place
<b>gach aon bhall</b>	everywhere
<b>Normanach (m)</b>	Norman
<b>na Normanaigh</b>	the Normans
<b>cogadh (m)</b>	war
<b>doirt (2)</b>	spill, pour
<b>doirteadh</b>	spilling
<b>fuil (f)</b>	blood
<b>doirteadh fola</b>	bloodshed, <i>lit.</i> spilling of blood
<b>Gaelach</b>	Irish
<b>ón uair sin amach</b>	henceforth, <i>lit.</i> from that time out
<b>uachtar</b>	upper
<b>an lámh uachtair</b>	the upper hand
<b>gall (m)</b>	foreigner
<b>na gaill</b>	the foreigners
<b>(go) saoráideach</b>	easy (easily)
<b>d'éirigh na daoine amach</b>	the people rebelled, <i>lit.</i> rose out
<b>aris agus aris eile</b>	again and again, repeatedly
<b>stát (m)</b>	state
<b>oirthuaisceart (m)</b>	north-east ( <i>lit.</i> eastern-north)
<b>rialaigh (8)</b>	rule
<b>dá rialú</b>	being ruled
<b>Béal Feirste (m)</b>	Belfast
<b>Rialtas (m)</b>	government
<b>freagra (m)</b>	answer
<b>freagrach</b>	answerable, responsible
<b>Sasana (m)</b>	England

## Translation

The Norsemen came to Ireland and plundered a lot of places all over the country. They did not succeed in subduing the country, but they founded towns in places. Their sway was ended at Clontarf, near Dublin, in 1014. Some Norsemen fought on the Irish side in that battle, and some Irish fought on the side of the Norse.

Many of the towns are still in existence. Many of the names which they gave to places throughout the country are still in use, and of course Norse surnames are found everywhere.

The Normans came in 1169. They brought war and bloodshed. The old Irish order was destroyed at the beginning of the seventeenth century. From then on the foreigners were in command, but not undisputed command. The people rebelled again and again.

Two new states were set up in 1922. The north eastern part of the country was ruled from Belfast, but the government there was responsible to the British Government. Dáil Éireann was to command the remainder of the country.

## Ceacht a Daichead a Dó (42) Stair Lesson forty two (42) History

### New words in this lesson

<b>Lochlannach (m)</b>	Scandinavian, Dane, Norse	<b>ar fud na tire</b>	throughout the country
<b>na Lochlannaigh</b>	the Danes, the Norsemen	<b>smachtaigh (8)</b>	control, subdue
<b>slád (m)</b>	plunder, ravaging, destruction	<b>a smachtú</b>	to subdue, to control
		<b>baile móra</b>	towns
		<b>lena</b>	with their
		<b>réim (f)</b>	sway, power, authority

1 Ar fud throughout, is followed by the genitive.

Examples:

Bhunaigh siad mainistreacha ar fud na hEorpa. *They founded monasteries throughout Europe.*

Tá seanchaisleáin le feiceáil ar fud na hÉireann go léir. *Old castles are to be seen throughout Ireland (all over Ireland).*

Thit siad ar fud na háite. *They fell throughout (about) the place.*

2 Lámh lit. hand, is used with the preposition le in the sense of near(by).

Lámh le Baile Átha Cliath, *near Dublin.*

Examples:

Bhí cónai air lámh le Luimneach. *He lived near Limerick, he was living near Limerick.*

Tá Dún Laoghaire lámh le Baile Átha Cliath. *Dún Laoghaire is near Dublin.*

3 a Slinnente surnames. When we wish to know a person's surname or family name we often ask Cér díobh tú? *who are you?* (lit. from whom are you (descended)?). Kinship is very important to Irish people, particularly in rural areas. Many people can trace their family trees for several generations.

b When we ask céard is ainm duit? we wish to know a person's Christian or given name, or both Christian and surname. Both the word slinne and the word ainm often appear in official forms etc. The word baiste baptism, is sometimes used with ainm particularly on official forms etc.

Examples:

Ainm baiste: *Pádraig.*

Slinnente: *Ó Néill*

Seoladh (address): *Dún Mór, Trá Lí, Co. Chiarrai.*

c It will be noticed that many Irish placenames have English versions. There are historical reasons for this. Some of the English names bear no relation whatever to the Irish names; some are translations of the Irish names but the vast majority are merely anglicised versions of the original Irish

Examples:

Cill na Mullach *Buttevant* (no relationship).

An Caisleán Nua (*the*) *Newcastle* (translation).

Áth Dara *Adare* (anglicised).

4 D'éirigh na daoine amach. *The people rose out i.e. rebelled.*  
Éri amach *rebellion.*

## New words in this lesson

thar across, beyond, over, by

ag dul thar bráid going past

crosaire (m) crossroads

cabhair (f) help

silim go bhfuil gach rud i gceart

I think everything is all right

ar cheart duimh . . . should we . . .

lit. would it be right for us . . .

cuma (m) appearance

comordach comfortable

nil cuma róchomordach ansin orthu

they don't look too comfortable

there, lit. there isn't a too

comfortable appearance on them

b'fhearr it would be better

corraigh (8) move

iad a chorraí to move them

othar (m) patient

otharcharr (m) ambulance

garda (m) guard

an Garda Síochána the guard of

peace/the Irish police force

na gardaí the police

ar chuir tú fios ar na Gardaí? did you send for the police?

tá an t-otharcharr tagtha the ambulance is come, i.e. has arrived

banaltra (f) nurse

tiomáin (2) drive

tiománaí (m) driver

geit (f) fright, start, jump

baineadh geit as he was frightened in aon cheann den dá ghluaisteán in any one of the two cars

ceart go leor right enough

bás (m) death

i mbaoil bás in danger of death

## Translation

Tráchtairé There was an accident on the road. Seán and Nóra are passing by.

Nóra Oh look. There has been another accident at the cross-roads.

Seán There has. It's a very dangerous place. I'll stop and see whether I can help them.

Nóra Do. I'll wait here. I don't like looking at things like that.

Tráchtairé Seán is speaking to a man who is helping the people who were involved in the accident.

Seán Can I be of any assistance?

Fear I don't think so. I think everything is in order.

Seán Should we take those two people out of the car? They don't look too comfortable there.

Fear It would be better not to move them until the ambulance arrives.

Seán Have you sent for the guards?

Fear I have. They will be here shortly.

*Seán* The ambulance has arrived. You had better speak to the nurse.  
*Fear* There are two people in the blue car and they don't look too good. The driver of the other car is at the gate over there. I don't think he has been hurt, but he has been badly frightened.

*Banaltra* Thanks. Was there anybody else in the other two cars?

*Fear* There wasn't . . . I sent for the priest and the guards.

*Banaltra* There's work here for the guards all right, but there's nobody in danger of death.

## Notes

### 1 Ar chuir tú fios ar na Gardaí? Did you send for the guards?

The official title of the police force is *An Garda Síochána the guard of the peace* i.e. *the peace guard*. The force is commonly referred to as *Na Gardaí the guards*. Individual members are referred to as *Garda guard*.

Examples:

Tá na Gardaí ag déanamh fiosraithe. *The gardai are making enquiries.*  
 Tá Garda ag stiúradh (directing) tráchtá sa tsráid. *There is a guard directing traffic in the street.*

Cuir fios ar is the normal Irish equivalent of English *send for*.

Examples:

Cuir fios ar { an dochúir (the doctor).  
 na gardaí (the guards).  
 an sagart (the priest).

### 2 I mbaol bás in danger of death.

Note the following:

Fuair sé bás. *He died.*

Tá sé ag fáil bháis. *He is dying.*

Cuireadh chun bás é. *He was put to death* i.e. *executed.*

Tá sé marbh. *He is dead.*

Mariodh é. *He was killed.*

Mharaigh sé duine. *He killed a man* (i.e. a person).

## Ceacht a Daichead a Ceathair (44)

## Turasóireacht

## Lesson forty four (44)

## Tourism

## New words in this lesson

turasóireacht (f) tourism	iasc (m) fish
iasacha strange, foreign	iliomad saghasanna éisc several kinds of fish
ó thiortha iasachta from foreign countries	farráige (f) sea
cathair (f) city	iascaire (m) fishermen
cathracha cities	slat (f) a stick, a rod
aghaidh (f) face	slat-lascairí rod-fishermen, anglers
tugann siad aghaidh ar an they go to the, they face for the	gniomh (m) act
cósta (m) coast	gniomhach active
trá(nna) (f) strand(s)	cearc (f) hen
i dtíthe feirme in farm houses	cearc fhraoigh (f) grouse (singular)
strainséir(i) (m) stranger(s)	cearcra fhraoigh grouse (plural)
gluaisteáinai (m) motorist	píasún (m) pheasant
gluaisteáinaithe motorists	naoscach (f) snipe (singular)
cos (f) leg, foot	naoscacha snipe (plural)
ag coisiocht walking, lit. footing	éanlaith birds (i.e. birds in general, bird flocks)
abhairn (f) river	sliabh (m) mountain
aibhneacha rivers	sléibhte mountains
Locha na hÉireann (the) lakes of Ireland	portach (m) bog
mar gheall ar because of	portaigh bogs
iascaireacht (f) fishing	coill (f) wood, forest
Abhainn Mhór na Mumhan (the) Munster Blackwater	coillte woods
an tSionainn (f) the Shannon	madra(i) rua (m) fox(es)
an Choirb (f) the Corrib	giorra (m) hare
an Bhóinn (f) the Boyne	giorraithe hares
bradán (m) salmon	flúirseach plentiful
breac (m) trout (singular)	á bhfiach hunting them
bric rua brown trout (plural)	fia (m) deer
sruthán (m) stream	allta wild
péirse (f) perch (singular)	taitneamhach pleasing
péirsí perch (plural)	míthaitneamhach displeasing
liús (m) pike (singular)	foghlaeireacht (f) fowling (i.e. shooting game etc.)
liúis pike (plural)	is beag duine there are few people
canál (f) canal	taitneamh (m) delight, affection
canálacha canals	
iliomad several, plenty	

4 nach dtugann taitneamh do that do  
not give affection to, that do not  
take delight in  
áilleacht (*f*) beauty

áilleacht tire beautiful scenery, *lit.*  
beauty of country  
dúlra (*m*) nature  
iontais an dúlra the wonders of nature

## Translation

**Tráchtair** Many people come from foreign countries to spend a holiday in Ireland. Some of them stay in the cities and towns. Some of them head for the coast and the strands. Still others prefer to spend a holiday in farmhouses or travelling about the country. These strangers are welcome and very often motorists give drives to those who are walking.

The rivers and lakes of Ireland are famous for their fishing. The Munster Blackwater, the Shannon, the Corrib, the Boyne and many other rivers have an international reputation for their salmon fishing. There are brown trout in the streams, perch and pike in the canals. There are several types of fish in the seas and anglers are busy all around the coast.

There are grouse, pheasants, snipe and other birds on the hills, in the bogs, in the woods, and on the farms.

Foxes and hares are plentiful and many people hunt them. The deer is the largest of the Irish wild animals.

Some people dislike hunting and shooting, but very few people fail to enjoy the beautiful countryside or the wonders of Nature.

## Notes

1 **Ó thíortha iasachta** from foreign countries.

Note the plural form of *tír* country.

2 **Abhainn Mhór na Mumhan, an tSionainn, an Choirb, an Bhóinn.**

As with place names, the English names of rivers are usually anglicised versions of the Irish.

**Abhainn Mhór na Mumhan**, (*the great river of Munster*) is known as *the Munster Blackwater*. The remaining three, called in English *the Shannon*, *the Corrib*, and *the Boyne* respectively are merely adaptations of the Irish forms to English pronunciation.

**Foghlaeireacht** fowling, shooting (game etc.)

**Bhí Pádraig ag foghlaeireacht coinini.** *Pádraig* was rabbit shooting.

**Bhí Pádraig ag lámhach.** *Pádraig* was shooting (i.e. using a gun).

## Ceacht a Daichead a Cúig (45) Siobshiúlóir Lesson forty five (45) A hitch-hiker

45

### New words in this lesson

tiomáint (to) drive  
ag tiomáint driving  
siobshiúlóir (*m*) hitch-hiker  
an fada how long, how far  
chomh fada le as far as  
sroichint (to) reach  
siúil (4) walk  
siúlta walked  
an bhfuil móran siúlta agat? have  
you walked much?  
Uachtar Ard a place name  
Gaillimh (*f*) Galway  
óna laethanta saoire from his holidays  
iarthar west *i.e.* western region

níor leor é it was not enough  
an chéad uair eile the next time  
thug mé é sin faoi deara I noticed  
that  
garáiste (*m*) garage  
peitreal (*m*) petrol  
braon peitrial drop of petrol  
toil (*f*) will  
le do thoil please, *lit.* with your will  
ola (*f*) oil  
maith go leor, a Dhuine Uasail very  
good, Sir  
bonn (*m*) tyre  
na boinn the tyres  
tástáil test

### Translation

**Tráchtair** Tomás is driving to Dublin. He gives a ride to a hitch-hiker.

**Tomás** How far are you going?

**Siúlóir** I am going to Dublin. How far are you going yourself?

**Tomás** I am going as far as Dublin too.

**Siúlóir** I'm in luck then. I thought it would take me another day to reach it.

**Tomás** Have you walked far today?

**Siúlóir** No. I spent the night in Uachtar Ard and I got a ride to Galway from a man who was coming home from his holidays.

**Tomás** How did you like the West?

**Siúlóir** I liked it very much. I spend a fortnight there, but it wasn't enough to see everything.

**Tomás** You'll come back again then?

**Siúlóir** I will. I'd like to spend a week in the city the next time.

**Tomás** A lot of the city is quite old of course.

**Siúlóir** I noticed that. That's why I'd like to spend a week there.

**Tomás** We'll go into this garage here. I must get some petrol . . . Fill it up please, and see if the water and oil are all right.

*Freastalai* Very well sir . . . Are the tyres all right?  
 Tomás It's better to have a look at them.

## Notes

1 **An fada atá tú ag dul?** *How far (long) are you going?* **An fada** may be used in reference to time or distance.

Examples:

**An fada a tháinig tú?** *How far have you come?*

**An fada atá tú anseo?** *How long are you here?*

**An fada ó bhí tú i gCorcaigh?** *How long (is it) since you were in Cork?*

2 **Uachtar Ard** is a village in the West of Ireland in the heart of a famous angling area.

3 **Braon peitril** a *drop of petrol*. **Braon a drop**, is often used for small quantities of any kind of liquid.

<b>nil aon rud ar do chroí</b>	there is nothing wrong with your heart, lit. on your heart
<b>béal</b> (m)	mouth
<b>sin</b> (2)	stretch, extend
<b>teanga</b> (f)	tongue
<b>sin amach do theanga</b>	put out your tongue
<b>fiacail</b> (f)	tooth
<b>lofa</b>	rotten
<b>fiacloír</b> (m)	dentist
<b>cuaire a thabhairt ar an bhfiacloír</b>	to pay a visit to the dentist
<b>teirmiméadar</b> (m)	thermometer
<b>ascaill</b> (f)	armpit
<b>droch-thinneas</b> (m)	serious illness, lit. bad sickness

## Translation

*Tráchtair* Liam is unwell. The doctor is examining him.

*Dochtúir* What symptoms have you got?

*Liam* I have a headache for the past few days and it's difficult to sleep at night. My throat is sore too.

*Dochtúir* Have you any sign of stomach pains?

*Liam* No, but I have no desire to eat.

*Dochtúir* Your pulse is all right in any case, and there is nothing wrong with your heart. Open your mouth till I see your throat . . . Stretch out your tongue . . . I see you have a bad tooth . . .

*Liam* I have. I'll have to pay a visit to the dentist I suppose.

*Dochtúir* Put this thermometer under your arm . . . Tell me, did you ever have any serious illness?

*Liam* I had whooping-cough, and mumps, and measles when I was young.

*Dochtúir* None of those is a very bad disease. I'll take the thermometer now . . . Hmm . . . You have no fever in any case.

*Liam* Well that's good.

*Dochtúir* All you have got is a heavy cold . . . Get these tablets from the chemist. Take two tonight when you are going to bed, and take one every three hours for the next couple of days.

*Liam* Should I remain in bed?

*Dochtúir* That's not necessary. It would be as well not to tire yourself of course. You could also eat a good amount of fruit. Come back to me again in a couple of days if you are not feeling better.

## Ceacht a Daichead a Sé (46) Tá Liam gan a bheith ar fónamh

### Lesson forty six (46) Liam is unwell

#### New words in this lesson

<b>dochtaír</b> (m)	doctor
<b>scrúdú</b> (m)	examination
á scrúdú	examining him
<b>comhartha</b> (m)	sign
<b>tinneas</b> (m)	sickness
comharthaí tinnis	symptoms (of sickness)
<b>tinneas cinn</b> (m)	headache
tá tinneas cinn orm le roinnt lá	I have a headache for some days

<b>scornach</b> (f)	throat
<b>tinn</b>	sick, ill, sore
tá mo <b>scornach tinn</b>	my throat is sore
rian	mark, sign
<b>goile</b> (m)	appetite, stomach
<b>tinneas goile</b>	stomach pains
<b>nil aon dúil sa bhia agam</b>	I have no desire for food
<b>cúisle</b> (f)	'pulse'
<b>croí</b> (m)	heart

## Notes

1 Tá tinneas cinn orm, *I have a headache*. Remember that agam is not used in this type of expression.

See note 4, lesson 7.

Examples:

Tá tinneas fiacaile orm. *I have a toothache*.

Tá tinneas cinn orm. *I have a headache*.

Tá slaghdán orm. *I have a cold*.

2 Is deacair dom codladh istoiche. *It is difficult for me to sleep at night*. Note istoiche an adverbial formed from oíche night.

Note how the word is used in the following sentences:

Ní raibh mé riamh ann istoiche. *I was never there at night*.

Tiocfaidh sé istoiche Dé Luain. *He will come on Monday night*.

3 Tá mo scornach tinn. *My throat is sore*.

Compare the following:

Tá an bhróg briste. *The shoe is broken*.

Tá an bhróg bhriste ag Pádraig. *Pádraig has the broken shoe*.

Tá an bhróg briste ag Pádraig. *Pádraig has broken the shoe*.

Tá an chathaoir seo bog. *This chair is soft*.

Suigh ar an gcathaoir bhog. *Sit on the soft chair*.

## Ceacht a Daichead a Seacht (47)

### Lesson forty seven (47)

## An tEastát Tionscláioch 47

### New words in this lesson

suas le deich mbliana up to ten years  
Meiricéa (m) America

eastát (m) estate

bunáidh was founded

uathu from them

uile all, every

obair (f) work

an uile shaghas oibre every kind of work

cailín (m) girl

buachaillí agus cailíní óga do na monarchana young boys and girls for the factories

ceardai (m) tradesman i.e. skilled worker

ceardaithe oilte skilled tradesmen

comhlacht (m) company

feidhm (f) function

ag feidhmiú functioning

tá aon cheann déag acu ann there are eleven of them there

dá mbeadh a leithéid d'eastát ann if such an estate were there, lit. it's like of an estate

6 shin ago

deich mbliana 6 shin ten years ago

rachainn (téigh) I would go

ní dócha go rachainn it's not likely

I would go

trioblód (f) trouble

an raibh móran trioblóide agat? did you have much trouble?

foirm (f) form

bhí foirmeacha le lónadh there were forms to fill, to be filled

agallamh (m) dialogue, interview

cuireadh agallamh orm I was interviewed

gnáthcheisteanna usual questions, ordinary questions

aois (f) age

agus mar sin de and so on

sáile (m) sea, salt water

thar sáile abroad, over seas

ba thábhachtáil an t-agallamh ná an taithí the interview was more important than the experience

imeachtaí (m) activities, proceedings

sóisialta social

imeachtaí sóisialta social activities

aidhm (f) aim

cén aidhm a bhí leis na ceisteanna sin what was the aim (i.e. purpose) of these questions

deimhin certain, sure,

deimhin a dhéanamh de to make certain of

réitigh (8) agree

réiteoinn I would agree

i mo theannta along with me, together with me

### Translation

Tráchtair Tadhg has spent up to ten years in America. He returned home recently and has secured a position in a factory on the Industrial Estate that was founded recently.

*Tadhg* They require men and women for all sorts of work.

*Liam* I thought all they wanted were young boys and girls for the factories.

*Tadhg* There is a demand for managers and skilled tradesmen too.

*Liam* I suppose you are right. I believe there are almost a dozen companies operating there now.

*Tadhg* There are eleven of them there. If there had been such an Estate in existence ten years ago it's not likely that I'd have gone to America at all.

*Liam* Had you much trouble when you went looking for work there?

*Tadhg* No. There were forms to be filled at first, and then I was interviewed.

*Liam* What kind of questions were on the forms?

*Tadhg* Usual questions. Questions about age, experience, and so on.

*Liam* I suppose the experience you got overseas was helpful to you.

*Tadhg* The interview was more important than the experience I think. They asked me a lot of questions about pastimes and about my social activities.

*Liam* What was the purpose of those questions?

*Tadhg* I think they wanted to be sure that I could get on with the people that would be working with me.

## Notes

1 **Don uile shaghas oibre** for all sorts (kinds) of work. Note that *uile* every lenites a following consonant.

Examples:

*Chuala mé an uile fhocal.* I heard every word.

*Beidh an uile dhuine sásta.* Everyone will be satisfied.

2 **Thar sáile overseas.** The general word for *sea* is *farráige*, but the words *sáile* and *muir* are also used; *sáile* basically means *brine*.

*Muir* is mainly used in the sense of *sea* as opposed to *land* e.g. *ar muir agus ar tir, on sea and on land*.

In many contexts they are of course interchangeable.

Examples:

*Bhí an farráige suaithe aréir ach tá sí ciúin anois.* The sea was disturbed last night but it is quiet now.

*Chuaigh sé thar sáile.* He went over seas (abroad).

*Tá siad ag teacht thar muir.* They are coming over the sea.

*Tá long ar muir le seachtain.* A ship is at (on) sea for a week.

*Tá na bráithre ag teacht thar sáile is ag triall thar muir.* (a line from

a well-known Irish song). *The brethren (brothers) are coming over the brine and travelling over the sea.*

3 **Theastaigh uathu deimhin a dhéanamh de go . . .** They wanted to make certain (of) that . . .

Examples:

*Déan deimhin dé go rachaidh tú ann.* Make certain that you will go there.

*Nilim deimhin de go bhfuil sé aige.* I am not certain that he has it.

## Ceacht a Daichead a hOcht (48) Slán

## Lesson forty eight (48) Good-bye

### New words in this lesson

foghlamhá learned	go mbainfidh tú taitneamh as till you take pleasure from
de réir a chéile by degrees	prós (m) prose
cleachtadh (m) practice	cumas (m) ability
uirthi on her/it	cuirfidh . . . ar do chumas will make it possible for you . . . lit. will put in your ability
má dhéanann tú cleachtadh go minic	cultúr (m) culture
uirthi if you practice it often, lit. do practice on it	tuiscint (f) understanding
ba chóir duit you should	a thuiscint to understand
turas a thabhairt ar an nGaeilge	blas (m) taste
to pay a visit to the Irish-speaking area	blas a fháil ar an mbéaloideas to relish the folklore, lit. to get a taste from the folklore
pobal (m) public, people	leag (1) lay
agus aithne a chur ar an bpobal	leagfaidh sé os do chomhair it will lay before you
and get to know the people	saol (m) life, way of life
bunús (m) foundation	saol a mhair a way of life that has lived
anois go bhfuil bunús maith eolais	gan briseadh without a break i.e. continuously
agat ar an teanga now that you have a good foundation (of knowledge) in the language	
lean (1) continue	
go leanfaidh tú ort that you will continue	

## 8 Translation

You have now learned a lot of Irish. Your Irish will improve gradually if you practise it often.

You should, if possible, take a trip to the Gaeltacht and get to know the people who speak the language as their everyday language.

We are sure, now that you have a good foundation in the language, that you will carry on and get considerable enjoyment from Irish literature, both prose and poetry.

Your knowledge of Irish will make it possible for you to read the history of Ireland and to understand the culture of Ireland. It will make it possible for you to enjoy the folklore and songs and it will open before you a way of life that has existed unbroken for more than two thousand years.

### Notes

There are several long sentences in this lesson. If you study them carefully you will notice that they are made up from a number of smaller sentences.

Learners are advised not to attempt long sentences in the beginning.

### Supplementary Notes to Lessons

## Lesson One:

1 **Tá sé ina shuí** *he is sitting*, lit. *in his sitting*. The preposition **i<sup>N</sup>** *in* combines with the possessive adjective in this construction.

Examples:

	Singular	Plural
1st Pers.	táim i mo shuí	táimid i nár suí
2nd Pers.	tá tú i do shuí	tá sibh in bhur suí
3rd Pers. (m.) (f.)	tá sé ina shuí tá si ina suí	tá siad ina suí
1st Pers.	táim i mo chodladh	táimid in ár gcodladh
2nd Pers.	tá tú i do chodladh	tá sibh in bhur gcodladh
3rd Pers. (m.) (f.)	tá sé ina chodladh tá si ina codladh	tá siad ina gcodladh

Note the mutations that distinguish **a<sup>L</sup>** *his*; **a<sup>H</sup>** *her* and **a<sup>N</sup>** *their*. Where mutation does not occur (words commencing with l etc.) the difference between **a<sup>L</sup>** *his*, **a<sup>H</sup>** *her* and **a<sup>N</sup>** *their* is derived from the context.

Examples:

	Singular	Plural
1st Pers.	táim i mo luí	táimid in ár luí
2nd Pers.	tá tú i do luí	tá sibh in bhur luí
3rd Pers. (m.) (f.)	tá sé ina luí tá si ina luí	tá siad ina luí

2 See note 4 on initial mutation in the introduction. Listen carefully to the sound recording and you will notice that with the exception of **ng** all these sounds are pronounced as if the original one had disappeared. The sound represented by **ng** in Irish is somewhat similar to **ng** in standard British English *long*. See also notes on eclipsis in introduction and Appendix.

3 **Inis dom** *tell me* lit. *tell to me*.

The following are the personal inflected forms of the preposition **do<sup>L</sup>** *to, for*.

Singular	Plural
dom <i>to me</i>	dúinn <i>to us</i>
duit <i>to you</i>	daoibh <i>to you</i>
dó <i>to him</i>	dóibh <i>to them</i>
di <i>to her</i>	

#### 4 Faoin ngrian in the sun lit. under the sun.

The following are the personal inflected forms of the preposition faoi<sup>L</sup> under.

Singular	Plural
fúm <i>under me</i>	fúinn <i>under us</i>
fút <i>under you</i>	fúibh <i>under you</i>
faoi <i>under him</i>	fúthu <i>under them</i>
fúithi <i>under her</i>	

### Lesson Two:

#### 1 Den Eoraip of Europe. The following are the personal inflected forms of the preposition de<sup>L</sup> of.

Singular	Plural
díom <i>of me</i>	dinn <i>of us</i>
díot <i>of you</i>	dibh <i>of you</i>
de <i>of him</i>	diobh <i>of them</i>
di <i>of her</i>	

#### 2 Tá roinnt Fraincise agam I have some French.

The following are the personal inflected forms of the preposition ag at, by.

Singular	Plural
Tá bosca agam. <i>I have a box.</i>	Tá bosca againn. <i>We have a box.</i>
Tá bosca agat. <i>You have a box.</i>	Tá bosca agaibh. <i>You have a box.</i>
Tá bosca aige. <i>He has a box.</i>	Tá bosca acu. <i>They have a box.</i>
Tá bosca aici. <i>She has a box.</i>	

### Lesson Three:

#### 1 Tá orm imeacht I must go. The following are the personal inflected forms of the preposition ar<sup>L</sup> on.

Singular	Plural
orm <i>on me</i>	orainn <i>on us</i>
ort <i>on you</i>	oraihb <i>on you</i>
air <i>on him</i>	orthu <i>on them</i>
uirthi <i>on her</i>	

#### 2 Tá tobac uaim I want tobacco. The following are the personal inflected forms of the preposition ó<sup>L</sup>, from.

Singular	Plural
Tá tobac uaim <i>I want tobacco.</i>	Tá tobac uainn. <i>We want tobacco.</i>
Tá tobac uait. <i>You want tobacco.</i>	Tá tobac uaibh. <i>You want tobacco.</i>
Tá tobac uaidh. <i>He wants tobacco.</i>	Tá tobac uathu. <i>They want tobacco.</i>
Tá tobac uaithi. <i>She wants tobacco.</i>	

### Lesson Nine:

#### 1 Go bhfaca sé ann tú that he saw you there. The following are the personal inflected forms of the preposition i<sup>N</sup> in.

Singular	Plural
ionam <i>in me</i>	ionainn <i>in us</i>
ionat <i>in you</i>	ionaibh <i>in you</i>
ann <i>in him/it</i>	iontu <i>in them</i>
inti <i>in her/it</i>	

#### 2 Bhí sí istigh romham she was inside before me. The following are the personal inflected forms of the preposition roimh<sup>L</sup> before.

Singular	Plural
romham <i>before me</i>	romhainn <i>before us</i>
romhat <i>before you</i>	romhaibh <i>before you</i>
roimhe <i>before him</i>	rompu <i>before them</i>
roimpi <i>before her</i>	

### Lesson Ten:

#### 1 The following are the months of the year:

Eanáir	January
Feabhra	February
Márta	March
Aibreán	April
Bealtaine	May
Meitheamh	June
Iúil	July
Lúnasa	August
Meán Fómhair	September
Deireadh Fómhair	October
Samhain	November
Nollaig	December

#### 2 The following are the four seasons:

An tEarrach	(the) Spring
An Samhradh	(the) Summer
An Fómhar	(the) Autumn
An Geimhreadh	(the) Winter

## Lesson Twelve:

1 Rachaidh mé siar *I will go west*. The adverbs referring to the points of the compass may be divided into four groups that correspond to the nouns **Tuaisceart**, **Deisceart**, **Oirtheor**, **Iarthar**:

### Nouns

	Adverbs			
	Movement away from the speaker	Movement towards the speaker	Simple Position	Comparative Position
An Tuaisceart the North	ó thuaidh	aduaidh	thuaidh	lastuaidh
An Deisceart the South	ó dheas	aneas	theas	laistead
An tOirtheor the East	soir	anoir	thoir	lastoir
An Iarthar the West	siar	aniar	thiar	laistiar

### Examples:

Tá sé ag obair i dTuaisceart na tire. *He is working in the north (northern area) of the country.*

Tá sé ag dul ó thuaidh. *He is going north.*

Tá sé ag teacht aduaidh. *He is coming from the north.*

Tá sé thuaidh i mBéal Feirste. *He is north in Belfast.*

Tá sé lastuaidh de Bhaile Átha Cliath. *He is north(wards) of Dublin.*

Tá sé ag taisteal sa Deisceart. *He is travelling in the south (the southern part of the country).*

Tá sé ag dul ó dheas. *He is going south.*

Tá sé ag teacht aneas. *He is coming from the south.*

Tá sé theas i gCorcaigh. *He is south in Cork.*

Tá sé laisteadas de Thiobraid Árann. *He is south of Tipperary.*

Tá sé ag obair san Oirtheor. *He is working in the east.*

Tá sé ag dul soir. *He is going east.*

Tá sé ag teacht anoir. *He is coming from the east.*

Tá sé thoir i mBaile Átha Cliath. *He is east in Dublin.*

Tá sé lastoir de Chill Dara. *He is east of Kildare.*

Tá sé ag obair san Iarthar. *He is working in the west.*

Tá sé ag dul siar go Gaillimh. *He is going west to Galway.*

Tá sé ag teacht aniar ó Ghaillimh. *He is coming from the west, from Galway.*

Tá sé thiar i gConamara. *He is west in Conamara.*

Tá sé laistiar de Chathair na Gaillimhe. *He is west of the city of Galway.*

## Lesson Thirteen:

1 a Tá sé léite agam. *I have read it.* The past participle is formed with the ending -te, -ta, according as the stem is slender or broad. The form -the, -tha is used after **b**, **c**, **g**, **m**, **p**, **r**.

### Examples:

bris	break;	briste	broken
caill	lose;	caillte	lost
dún	close;	dúnta	closed
ól	drink;	ólta	drunk
scuab	sweep;	scuabtha	swept
leag	knock (down);	leagtha	knocked

b Words ending on broad -t add **a**.

at *swell*, becomes **ata** *swollen*.

Words ending on slender t add **e**.

**Loit** *destroy*, becomes **loite** *destroyed*.

c Words ending on -bh, or -mh take the form -fa, thus **scriobh** *write*, becomes **scriofa** *written*. **Riomh** *compute*, becomes **riofa** *computed*.

## Lesson Fourteen:

1 Tá Fear an Phoist chugainn. *The postman is approaching us.* (lit. the post man is to us).

The following are the personal inflected forms of the preposition **chun** *to*.

Singular	Plural
chugam	chugainn
to me	to us
chugat	chugaibh
to you	to you
chuige	chuic
to him	to them
chuici	chuici
to her	

## Lesson Sixteen:

1 Is cuma liom ann nó as don scéalaiocht. *I don't care about the storytelling*, lit. *I don't care whether the storytelling is there or not.* The following are the personal inflected forms of the preposition **as** *out (of)*

Singular	Plural
asam	asainn
out of me	out of us
asat	asaibh
out of you	out of you
as	astu
out of him/it	out of them
asti	
out of her/it	

Thus:

Ní raibh focal as. *He said nothing*, lit. *There wasn't a word out of him*.

Ní raibh focal asam. *I said nothing*.

## Lesson Seventeen:

1 a An Cumann staire *the historical society*. Staire is genitive singular of the feminine noun stair. We will refer to words which form their genitives in the same manner as stair *history* as Class B. All the nouns in Classes B and B1, are feminine. The nouns in Class B2 are masculine. The genitive is formed by adding e after the final consonant.

Examples:

Nom. Tá an stair ar eolas agam. *I know the history*.

Mhúin sé stair. *He taught history*.

Gen. Cheannaigh mé leabhar staire. *I bought a history book* (i.e. book of history).

Táim ag foghlaim staire. *I am learning history*.

b Many words form their genitive in this way. They do not all form their plurals in the same way.

Examples:

	Singular		Plural
Nom.		Gen.	
tír	country	tíre	tíortha
spéir	sky	spéire	spéartha
súil	eye	súile	súile
áit	place	áite	áiteanna
ceist	question	ceiste	ceisteanna
cóip	copy	cóipe	cóipeanna
léim	jump	léime	léimeanna
páirc	field	páirce	páirceanna
scoil	school	scoile	scoileanna
sráid	street	sráide	sráideanna
aimsir	weather	aimsire	aimsíri
liathróid	ball	liathróide	liathróidí
seachtain	week	seachtaíne	seachtainí
feirm	farm	feirme	feirmeacha
coill	wood, forest	coille	coillte
cistin	kitchen	cistíne	cistiní
pingin	penny	pinginé	pinginí

c A generally similar formation is accompanied by a change from a broad to a slender consonant before the added e. We will refer to this group of nouns as Class B1.

Examples:

	Singular		Plural	
Nom.		Gen.	Nom.	Gen.
clann	family	clainne	clanna	clann
bróg	shoe	bróige	bróga	bróg
gaoth	wind	gaoithe	gaotha	gaoth
scuab	brush	scuaibe	scuaba	scuab
tuath	country	tuaithe	tuatha	tuath
craobh	branch	craoibhe	craobhacha	craobh
inion	daughter	inion	inionacha	inion

d There are only two nouns in Class B2. They are im *butter*, and sliabh *mountain*. Both are masculine. They have the following forms:

	Singular		Plural	
Nom.		Gen.	Nom.	Gen.
im	butter	ime	sléibhte	sliabh
sliabh	mountain	sléibhe		

e Class C is represented by words such as bíasteach *rain*. The Nominative Singular form ends on -ach or -each. All of these nouns are feminine. They form their genitive by changing the final syllable to -ái or -í. The Nominative Plural is formed by adding a. The Genitive Plural has the same form as the Nominative Singular.

	Singular		Plural	
Nom.		Gen.	Nom.	Gen.
cláireach	harp	cláirsí	cláirseacha	cláirseach
scornach	throat	scornái	scornacha	scornach
gallúnach	soap	gallúnáí	gallúnacha	gallúnach
gealach	moon	gealáí	gealachá	gealach
curach	canoe	curáí	curacha	curach

The word teach *house* is masculine. It has the following forms:

	Singular		Plural	
Nom.		Gen.	Nom.	Gen.
teach	house	tí	tithe	teach

## Lesson Eighteen:

1 **Ceacht a hocht déag** *lesson eighteen*. Nouns such as *ceacht* *lesson* belong to inflectional Class D. They are masculine and form their genitives by adding **a** to the nominative singular form, final slender consonants being made broad. They do not all form their plural forms in the same way.

Examples:

Nom. **Tá an ceacht ar eolas agam.** *I know the lesson.*

Mhúin sé an ceacht. *He taught the lesson.*

Gen. **Bhí tosach an cheachta go maith.** *The beginning of the lesson was good.*

Chodail sé i rith an cheachta. *He slept during the lesson.*

Other words in this class are:

Singular		Plural
Nom.	Gen.	
rás race	rásá	rásai
bádóir boatman	bádóra	bádóirí
feirmeoir farmer	feirmeora	feirmeoirí
siopadóir shopkeeper	siopadóra	siopadóirí
uaireadóir watch	uaireadóra	uaireadóirí
dochtúir doctor	dochtúra	dochtúirí
locht fault	lochta	lochtanna
bláth flower	blátha	bláthanna
dath colour	datha	dathanna
rang class	ranga	ranganna

There is a similar formation of feminine nouns. We will refer to these as Class D1.

Examples:

Singular		Plural
Nom.	Gen.	
siocháin peace	siochána	—
foghlaim learning	foghlama	—
Eoraip Europe	Eorpa	—
léacht lecture	léachta	léachtaí
feoil meat	feola	feolta
troid fight	troda	troideanna

2 Adjectives must agree with the nouns they qualify in terms of number, gender and case. To express these an adjective may have a maximum of four inflections. They are also subject to lenition. The following are the more common types of declinable adjectives together with their various forms:

a **Sin é an fear mór.** *That is the big man.* This is the basic form. It is used with the Nominative Singular form of masculine nouns.

**Sin é hata an fir mhóir.** *That is the big man's hat.* The initial consonant is lenited and the final consonant is made slender. It is used with the genitive singular form of masculine nouns.

**Tá na fir mhóra anseo.** *The big men are here.*

**Tá boscaí móra agam.** *I have big boxes.*

It is used with the nominative plural form of masculine nouns.

The initial consonant is lenited when the preceding noun ends on a slender consonant; **a** is added.

**Tá hataí na bhfear mór agam.** *I have the big men's hats.* There is no change in the form of the adjective. It is used with the genitive plural form of masculine nouns.

**Sin í an bhean mhór.** *That is the big woman.* The initial consonant is lenited. It is used with the nominative form of feminine nouns.

**Sin é hata na mná móire.** *That is the big woman's hat.* The final consonant is made slender and **e** is added. It is used with the genitive singular form of feminine nouns.

**Tá na mná móra ag caint.** *The big women are talking.* **a** is added. It is used with the nominative plural form of feminine nouns.

**Tá hataí na mban mór agam.** *I have the big women's hats.* There is no change in the form of the adjective. It is used with the genitive plural form of feminine nouns.

Other adjectives like **mór**:

(i) **bán** *white*; **ard** *tall, high*; **bog** *soft*; **fuar** *cold*.

Most adjectives that are inflected in this way end on a broad consonant.

(ii) Adjectives ending on **-mh(e)ar**, **-far**: **luachmhar** *valuable*; **ceolmhar** *musical*; **lúfar** *athletic*.

b **Sin é an fear scléipeach.** *That is the mirthful man.* This is the basic form.

**Sin é hata an fir scléipigh.** *That is the mirthful man's hat.* **-each** becomes **-igh**.

**Sin é cóta na mná scléipi.** *That is the mirthful woman's coat.* **-each** becomes **-í**.

**Tá na daoine scléipeacha imithe.** *The mirthful people are gone.* **a** is added.

All adjectives ending on **-each** are inflected in this way.

**Tháinig an fear brónach isteach.** *The sorrowful man came in.* This is the basic form.

**Labhair mé le mac an fir bhrónaigh.** *I spoke to the sorrowful man's son.* **-ach** becomes **-aigh**.

**Sin í iníon na mná brónaí.** *That is the sorrowful woman's daughter.*  
-ach becomes -ái.

**Ní maith liom cailíni brónacha.** *I don't like sorrowful girls.* a is added.  
Adjectives that end on -ach are inflected in this way. See b above—  
compare spelling.

**c Tá an garsún maith istigh.** *The good boy is inside.* This is the basic form.  
**Cár chuir tú camán an gharsúin mhaith?** *Where did you put the  
good boy's hurley?*

The initial consonant is lenited.

**Tá fear na mná maithe sa bhaile.** *The good woman's husband is at  
home.* e is added to the basic form.

**Garáistí maithe is ea iad.** *They are good garages.* e is added to the  
basic form.

With the exception of adjectives that end on -úil most adjectives  
that end on a slender consonant are inflected in this way.

**d Garsún leisciúil is ea é.** *He is a lazy boy.* This is the basic form.  
**Níl rothar an gharsúin leisciúil anseo.** *The lazy boy's bicycle is not  
here.* There is no change from the basic form.

**Tá teach na mná leisciúla salach.** *The lazy woman's house is dirty.*  
a is added to the basic form.

**Ní bhíonn tithe glana ag daoine leisciúla.** *Lazy people don't have  
clean houses.* a is added to the basic form.

All adjectives ending on úil are inflected in this way.

**e** The following frequently used adjectives have somewhat  
irregular inflexions:

	Genitive Nominative	Genitive Singular	Genitive Masculine	Nominative Feminine
<b>ramhar</b> <i>fat</i>	<b>ramhair</b>	<b>raimhre</b>	<b>ramhra</b>	
<b>daingean</b> <i>firm</i>	<b>daingin</b>	<b>daingne</b>	<b>daingne</b>	
<b>deimhin</b> <i>certain</i>	<b>deimhin</b>	<b>deimhne</b>	<b>deimhne</b>	
<b>láidir</b> <i>strong</i>	<b>láidir</b>	<b>láidre</b>	<b>láidre</b>	
<b>saibhir</b> <i>rich, wealthy</i>	<b>saibhir</b>	<b>saibhre</b>	<b>saibhre</b>	
<b>deacair</b> <i>difficult</i>	<b>deacair</b>	<b>deacra</b>	<b>deacra</b>	
<b>gearr</b> <i>short</i>	<b>gearr</b>	<b>giorra</b>	<b>gearra</b>	
<b>tapaídh</b> <i>fast</i>	<b>tapaídh</b>	<b>tapaí</b>	<b>tapaí</b>	
<b>te</b> <i>hot</i>	<b>te</b>	<b>te</b>	<b>teo</b>	
<b>breá</b> <i>fine</i>	<b>breá</b>	<b>breá</b>	<b>breátha</b>	
<b>leathan</b> <i>wide</i>	<b>leathain</b>	<b>leithne</b>	<b>leathana</b>	
<b>domhain</b> <i>deep</i>	<b>domhain</b>	<b>doimhne</b>	<b>doimhne</b>	
<b>tirim</b> <i>dry</i>	<b>tirim</b>	<b>tirime</b>	<b>tiorma</b>	
<b>álainn</b> <i>beautiful</i>	<b>álainn</b>	<b>áille</b>	<b>áille</b>	

**3 na filí the poets.** The noun *file poet* has no genitive form, and only  
one plural form. This is inflexional Class E. The nouns in this class,  
and there are many, are masculine. Most words that end in -ín  
belong to this class.

**Singular**  
**File is ea é. He is a poet.**

**Sin é teach an fhile. That is the  
poet's house.**

Other nouns in Class E.

**Singular**

<b>toitín</b> <i>cigarette</i>
<b>máistir</b> <i>master</i>
<b>bata</b> <i>stick</i>
<b>coláiste</b> <i>college</i>
<b>oráiste</b> <i>orange</i>
<b>béile</b> <i>meal</i>
<b>páiste</b> <i>child</i>
<b>uisce</b> <i>water</i>
<b>dlí</b> <i>law</i>
<b>amhráin</b> <i>singer</i>
<b>bia</b> <i>food</i>
<b>téacs</b> <i>text</i>
<b>baile</b> <i>home, town</i>
<b>míle</b> <i>mile</i>

**Plural**  
**Cá bhfuil na filí? Where are the  
poets?**

**Tá cárde na bhfilí anseo.** *The  
poets' friends are here.*

**Plural**

<b>toitíní</b>
<b>máistri</b>
<b>bataí</b>
<b>coláistí</b>
<b>oráistí</b>
<b>béilí</b>
<b>páistí</b>
<b>uisci</b>
<b>díithe</b>
<b>amhránaithe</b>
<b>bianna</b>
<b>téacsanna</b>
<b>bailte</b>
<b>mílte</b>

There is a similar formation of feminine nouns. We will refer to these  
as Class E1.

Examples:

<b>Singular</b>
<b>sláinte</b> <i>health</i>
<b>táille</b> <i>fee</i>
<b>timpiste</b> <i>accident</i>
<b>rogha</b> <i>choice</i>
<b>trá</b> <i>strand</i>
<b>léine</b> <i>shirt</i>
<b>oíche</b> <i>night</i>

**Plural**

<b>sláintí</b>
<b>táillí</b>
<b>timpistí</b>
<b>roghanna</b>
<b>tránná</b>
<b>léinte</b>
<b>oícheanta</b>

**4** We have already mentioned the comparison of adjectives. Some  
adjectives like mó have special forms for comparison.

Examples:

**Tá Seán mó, tá Pádraig níos mó ná Seán.** *Is mó Tadhg ná iad.*  
Where adjectives have not special forms such as these the

comparative has the same form as the Genitive Singular Feminine form. (See note 2 above).

Examples:

Hata na mná saibhre. *The rich woman's hat.*

Tá Pádraig saibhir. *Pádraig is rich, wealthy.*

Tá Seán níos saibhre ná Pádraig. *Seán is richer than Pádraig.*

Is saibhre Liam ná iad. *Liam is richer than they (are).*

## Lesson Nineteen:

1 a When we use indirect speech we start off with a verb such as abair, fiafraigh, iarr, ceap.

Examples:

Abair leis dul abhaile. *Tell him to go home.*

Dúirt sé liom dul abhaile. *He told me to go home.*

Fiafraigh de cá bhfuil Pádraig. *Ask him where Pádraig is.*

Iarr air cabhrú leat. *Ask him to help you.*

Cheap sé go raibh Pádraig anseo. *He thought that Pádraig was here.*

b With the exception of the copula most verbs have a form known as the Verbal Noun. It is so called because it is derived from the verb and has functions of both verb and noun.

Examples:

Verb	Verbal Noun
cabhraigh	help
éirigh	arise, get up
bris	break

See also notes 3 and 4 supplementary notes to lesson twenty three.

The verbal noun is used when putting orders into indirect speech thus:

“Éirigh, a Phádraig”, arsa Seán. *“Get up, Pádraig”, said Seán.*

becomes:

Dúirt Seán le Pádraig éiri.

“Ná héirigh, a Phádraig”, arsa Seán, *“Do not get up, Pádraig”, said Seán.*

becomes:

Dúirt Seán le Pádraig gan éiri.

“Bris (ná bris) an fhuinneog, a Sheáin”, arsa Pádraig. *“Break (do not break) the window, Seán”, said Pádraig.*

becomes:

Dúirt Pádraig le Seán an fhuinneog a bhriseadh (gan an fhuinneog a bhriseadh).

Where sentences other than imperatives are put into indirect speech the verb in the dependent clause is preceded by a verbal particle go<sup>N</sup>, nach<sup>N</sup>, gur<sup>L</sup>, or nár<sup>L</sup>—thus:

“Táim/Nílím ag obair”, ar seisean. *“I am/am not working”, he said.*  
becomes:

Deir sé go bhfuil sé nach bhfuil sé ag obair. *He says that he is (is not) working.*

“Fuair mé ní bhfuair mé ceann nua”, ar seisean. *“I got/did not get a new one”, he said.*

becomes:

Dúirt sé go bhfuair (nach bhfuair) sé ceann nua. *He said that he got (did not get) a new one.*

“Níor éirigh mé mar bhí mé tinn”, arsa Pádraig. *“I did not get up, because I was ill”, said Pádraig.*

becomes:

Dúirt Pádraig nár éirigh sé mar go raibh sé tinn. *Pádraig said that he did not get up because he was ill.*

“Déanfaidh má thagann Seán,” ar seisean, *“I will if Seán comes”, he said.*

becomes:

Dúirt sé go ndéanfaidh dá dtiocfadh Seán.

c We have seen that the future tense changes to conditional mood in indirect speech. However when the past tense or conditional mood are used in the original statement they are retained in indirect speech:

Example:

“Cheannóinn é dá mbeadh an t-airgead agam”, arsa Pádraig, *“I would buy it if I had the money”, said Pádraig.*

becomes:

Dúirt Pádraig go gceannódh sé é dá mbeadh an t-airgead aige. *Pádraig said that he would buy it if he had the money.*

d go<sup>N</sup> and nach<sup>N</sup> are used to connect dependent clauses which are in the past tense of the verbs, abair say; bí be; faigh get; feic see; téigh go and dearna (a form of déan do, make).

Gur<sup>L</sup> and nár<sup>L</sup> are used to connect dependent clauses which are in the past tense of all other verbs.

Examples:

Chuala mé go ndúirt (nach ndúirt) sé é sin. *I heard that he said (did not say) that.*

Deir sé go mbiodh (nach mbiodh) Seán anseo. *He says that Seán used be (not be) here.*

Dúirt sé go bhfuair (nach bhfuair) Seán ceann. *He said that Seán got (did not get) one.*

Deirtear go ndearna (nach ndearna) sé obair ann. *It's said that he did (did not get) work there.*

Chuala mé gur tháinig (nár tháinig) sé abhaile. *I heard that he came (did not come) home.*

Dúirt sé gur chuala (nár chuala) sé mé. *He said that he heard (did not hear) me.*

Creidim gur thug (nár thug) sé ceann leis. *I believe he took (did not take) one with him.*

## Lesson Twenty Two:

### 1 Compare the following:

Simple Pronoun	Emphatic Form
mé	me
tú	you
sé	he
é	he
sí	she
í	she
sinn	us
sibh	you
siad	they
iad	they

The emphatic suffixes used with the personal inflected forms of prepositions are broad or slender according to the shape of the word being emphasised.

Examples:

	Singular	Plural
1	agam becomes agamsa	againn becomes againne
2	agat „ agatsa	agaibh „ agaibhse
3	aige „ aigesean	acu „ acusan
3	aici „ uirthisi or uirthi sin	

Examples:

	Singular	Plural
1	Uaim becomes uaimse	uainn becomes uainne
2	Uait „ uaitse	uaibh „ uaibhse
3	uaidh „ uaidhsean	uatha „ uathasan
3	uaithi „ uaithise or uaithi sin	

When used with the possessive pronoun the emphatic form is suffixed to the following noun, the forms being:

Singular		Plural	
-sa	-se	-na	-ne
-sa	-se	-sa	-se
-san	-sean (masculine)	-san	-sean
-sa	-se (feminine)		

Examples:

Mo ghluaisteánsa *MY motorcar*; mo thoitínsé *MY cigarette*.  
do bhrógsa *YOUR shoe*; d'oifigse *YOUR office*; a bhoscasan *HIS box*;  
a léineasan *HIS shirt*; a málasan *HER bag*; a gruaigse *HER hair*.  
ár scéalna *OUR story*; ár litirne *OUR letter*; bhur dteachsa *YOUR house*;  
bhúr gceistse *YOUR question*; a bpeannsan *THEIR pen*; a dtaithisean *THEIR experience*.

### 2 The following masculine nouns have unique inflexions:

Singular	Plural
Nom. Dia <i>God</i>	Déithe
Gen. Dé	
Nom. lá <i>a day</i>	laethanta
Gen. lae	

The following feminine nouns have exceptional inflections

Singular	Plural
Nom. bean <i>woman</i>	mná
Gen. mná	ban
Nom. deirfiúr <i>sister</i>	deirfiúracha
Gen. deirfear	
Nom. leaba <i>bed</i>	leapacha
Gen. leapa	
Nom. mí <i>month</i>	mionna
Gen. míosa	
Nom. siúr <i>sister (i.e. a member of a religious community)</i>	siúracha
Gen. siúrach	
Nom. olann <i>wool</i>	olla
Gen. olann	

## Lesson Twenty Three:

1 **Gloine beorach** *a glass of beer*. **Beorach** is the genitive singular form of the feminine noun **beoir** *beer*. Nouns such as **beoir** belong to inflectional Class F. The nouns in this class are feminine. They form their genitives by adding **each** or **ach** to the stem. If the final consonant of the base/stem form is slender it may be changed to broad before the suffix e.g. **Beoir-beorach**. If the base form consists of more than one syllable then it may be shortened (at least in writing) before the suffix e.g. **cathair-cathrach**  
**Nom.** *Tá an bheoir sin an-deas. That beer is very nice.*  
**Gen.** *D'ól mé gloine beorach. I drank a glass of beer.*  
**a** is added to the genitive to form the plural.

Examples:

	Singular	Plural
Nom.		Gen.
beoir	beer	beorach
cabhair	help	cabhrach
cathair	city	cathrach
litir	letter	litreach
cathaoir	chair	cathaoireacha
		cathaoireacha.

There is a further important class of nouns. We will refer to it as Class G. The nouns in this class are feminine. This class is typified by the word **comharsa** *neighbour*. It forms its genitive by adding **-a** and its plural by adding **na**:

Singular

**Nom.** *Is fear maith é an chomharsa. The neighbour is a good man.*  
**Gen.** *Bhí sé i dteach na comharsan. He was in the neighbour's house.*

Plural

*Bhailigh na comharsana isteach. The neighbours gathered in. (i.e. came in).*

Other words in this class:

Singular	Plural
Nom.	Gen.
ceathrú	ceathrún
monarcha	monarchan

### 2 Further notes on verbal nouns and verbal adjectives:

We have seen that verbal nouns are derived from verbs but function like nouns in a sentence.

Verbal adjectives, in a similar manner, are derived from verbs and perform the functions of verbs and adjectives. The verbal adjectives may be used  
**a** as simple adjectives or

**b** in combination with an auxiliary verb to express a perfective aspect.

Examples:

a Adjectival: *Ní raibh aige ach camán briste. He had but a broken hurley.*

*Bhí doras dúnta in aice liom. There was a closed door near me.*

b Verbal: *Tá an camán briste aige cheana féin. He has broken the hurley already.*

*Tá an doras dúnta agam. I have closed the door.*

3 Verbs ending on a broad consonant add **-ta**, while verbs ending on a slender consonant add **-te**, to form the verbal adjective.

See also supplementary note 1, lesson 13.

Examples:

*Dún* becomes *dúnta*.

*Bris* becomes *briste*.

Where the root form ends on **t** or **th**, **tt** and **tht** become **t**.

Examples:

*Tit* *fall* becomes *tite*.

*Caith* *throw, spend* becomes *caite*.

Where the root form ends on **b**, **c**, **f**, **g**, **m**, **p**, **r**, **-ta** and **-te** become **-tha** and **-the**.

Examples:

*Fág* *leave* becomes *fágtha*.

*Tréig* *abandon, desert* becomes *tréigthe*.

Where the root form ends on **bh** or **mh**, these become **f** and **a** or **e** is added.

Example:

*Scríobh* *write* becomes *scriofa*.

4 The verbal adjectives formed from the irregular verbs are given in the tables in Appendix 2. Verbal adjectives formed from regular verbs are given in the tables in Appendix 1. The following list will also be useful:

Verb	Verbal Noun	Verbal Adjective
fás	grow	fás
ól	drink	ólta
díol	sell, pay	díolta
fág	leave	fágtha
fan	wait	fanta
iarr	ask	iarrtha
leag	knock (down)	leagtha
lean	follow	leanta
tóg	take	tógha
bain	take etc.	bainte

Verb	Verbal Noun	Verbal Adjective
buail	strike	bualadh
blais	taste	blaiseadh
cuir	put	cur
gáir	laugh	gáire
seinn	play (music)	seinm
tiomáin	drive	tiomáint
taispeáin	show	taispeáint
báigh	drown	bá
buaigh	win	buachan
corraigh	stir	corrai
fiafraigh	enquire	fiafraí
ceannaigh	buy	ceannach
socraigh	arrange	socrú
cuimhnigh	remember	cuimhneamh
dúisigh	awaken	dúiseacht
oscail	open	oscailt
labhair	speech	labhairt
ceangail	tie	ceangal
inis	tell	insint
foghlaim	learn	foghlaim

## Lesson Twenty Five:

1 Ag gabháil thart *going, passing by.*

Chuaigh sé thar an doras. *He went by the door, he went past the door.*

The following are the personal inflected forms of the preposition *thar over, by:*

Singular

tharam *by me, over me*  
tharat *by you, over you*  
thairis *by him, over him*  
thairsti *by her, over her.*

Plural

tharainn *by us, over us.*  
tharaibh *by you, over you.*  
tharstu *by them, over them.*

## Lesson Thirty Seven:

1 Ach, trí *but, through.* The following are the personal inflected forms of the preposition *tri through:*

Singular

triom *through me*  
triot *through you*  
trid *through him*  
trithi *through her*

Plural

trinn *through us*  
tribh *through you*  
triothu *through them*

## The Article

The following are the forms of the article:  
(See note on initial mutation in introduction).

Singular		Plural	
	Masculine	Feminine	
1 Nom.	An <sup>T</sup>	4 An <sup>L</sup>	7 Na <sup>H</sup>
2 Gen./Poss.	An <sup>L</sup>	5 Na <sup>H</sup>	8 Na <sup>N</sup>
3 Dative	An <sup>N</sup>	6 An <sup>N</sup>	9 Na <sup>H</sup>

Examples:

- 1 Sin é an fear. *That is the man.*  
Sin é an t-asal. *That is the donkey.*
- 2 Cá bhfuil clúdach an bhosca? *Where is the cover of the box?*
- 3 Tá sé ag an ngeata. *He is at the gate.*
- 4 Sin í an bhean. *That is the woman.*  
Tá an áit go deas. *The place is nice.*
- 5 Tá barr na fuinneoge briste. *The top of the window is broken.*
- 6 Tá smúit ar an mbróg. *There is dust on the shoe.*
- 7 Tá na hasail sa pháirc. *The donkeys are in the field.*
- 8 Tá dathanna na ngluaisteán go deas. *The colours of the cars are nice.*
- 9 Tá eolas agam ar na hamhráin. *I know the songs.*

The an forms combine with the prepositions to form den<sup>N</sup> of the; don<sup>N</sup> to/for the; faoin<sup>N</sup> under the; sa<sup>L</sup>/san<sup>L</sup> in the; ón<sup>N</sup> from the.

The sounds represented by the letters b, c, d, f, g, p, t are subject to eclipse. The eclipsed forms are mb, gc, nd, bhf, ng, bp, dt.  
See note on eclipsis in introduction.

## The Verb

In our discussion of verbs it is necessary to distinguish between tense and mood. We may regard tenses as distinctions as to the time of action while moods may be regarded as distinctions as to speakers' attitude to actions.

## Past Tense:

Punctual (one time)

Perfective	Progressive
1 Dhún	2 Bhi . . . ag dúnadh

Habitual (repeated times)

Perfective	Progressive
3 Dhúnadh	4 Bhiodh . . . ag dúnadh

Examples:

- 1 **Dhún sé an doras.** *He closed the door* (once and completed the action).
- 2 **Bhí sé ag dúnadh an dorais.** *He was closing the door.* (in the act of, at one time, in the past).
- 3 **Dhúnadh sé an doras.** *He used close the door* (repeatedly and conclusively in the past).
- 4 **Bhiodh sé ag dúnadh an dorais.** *He used be closing the door* (i.e. repeatedly in the act of closing the door in the past).

## Present Tense:

Punctual

Perfective

- 1 **Tá . . . ag dúnadh**

Habitual

Perfective

- 3 **Dúnann**

Progressive

- 2 **Bíonn . . . ag dúnadh**

Examples:

- 1
- 2 **Tá sé ag dúnadh an dorais.** *He is closing the door.* (i.e. he is in the act of closing the door).
- 3 **Dúnann sé an doras gach lá.** *He closes the door every day.* (repeatedly and conclusively through the present).
- 4 **Bíonn sé ag dúnadh an dorais.** *He does be closing the door* (habitually in the act of closing the door throughout the present).

## Future Tense:

Punctual

- 1 **Dúnfaidh**

Habitual

- 2 **Beidh . . . ag dúnadh**

Examples:

- 1 **Dúnfaidh sé an doras.** *He will close the door.*
- 2 **Beidh sé ag dúnadh an dorais.** *He will be closing the door.*

## Conditional Mood:

Punctual

- 1 **Dhúnfadh**

Habitual

- 2 **Bheadh . . . ag dúnadh**

Examples:

- 1 **Dhúnfadh sé an doras.** *He would close the door.*
- 2 **Bheadh sé ag dúnadh an dorais.** *He would be closing the door.*

## Subjunctive:

Punctual

- 1 **Go ndúna . . .**

Habitual

- 2 **Go raibh . . . ag dúnadh**

Examples:

- 1 **Go ndúna sé an doras.** *May he close the door.*
- 2 **Go raibh sé ag dúnadh an dorais.** *May he be closing the door.*

## Imperative:

Punctual

- 1 **Dún**

Habitual

- 2 **Bí . . . dúnadh**

Examples:

- 1 **Dún an doras.** *Close the door.*
- 2 **Bí ag dúnadh an dorais.** *Be closing the door.*

## **Appendices**

## APPENDIX 1

### Regular Verbs

#### First Conjugation

#### Perfective Inflections

##### 1 Dún *close*

###### Past Tense (Punctual)

Dhún mé *I closed.*

Singular	Plural
1 dhún mé	dhúnamar
2 dhún tú	dhún sibh
3 dhún sé/sí	dhún siad
impersonal	dúnadh

Note: the impersonal form is not lenited.

The negative is formed with ní<sup>L</sup> thus: Ní dhún mé *I did not close.*

###### Past Tense (Habitual)

Dhúnainn *I used close.*

Singular	Plural
1 dhúnainn	dhúnaimis
2 dhúntá	dhúnadh sibh
3 dhúnadh sé/sí	dhúnaidís
impersonal	dúntai

The negative is formed with ní<sup>L</sup> thus: Ní dhúnainn an doras *I used not close the door.*

###### Present Tense (Punctual)

Dúnaim *I close.*

Singular	Plural
1 dúnaim	dúnaimid
2 dúnnann tú	dúnnann sibh
3 dúnnann sé/sí	dúnnann siad
impersonal	dúntar

The negative is formed with ní<sup>L</sup> thus: Ní dhúnaim *I do not close.*

### Future Tense

Dúnfaidh mé *I will close.*

Singular

1 dúnfaidh mé

2 dúnfaidh tú

3 dúnfaidh sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

dúnfaimid

dúnfaidh sibh

dúnfaidh siad

dúnfar

The negative is formed with ní<sup>L</sup> thus: Ní dhúnfaidh mé *I will not close.*

### Conditional Mood

Dhúnfaínn *I would close.*

Singular

1 dhúnfaínn

2 dhúnfa

3 dhúnfadh sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

dhúnfaímis

dhúnfadh sibh

dhúnfaidís

dhúnfai

The negative is formed with ní<sup>L</sup> thus: Ní dhúnfaínn an doras *I would not close the door.*

### Subjunctive Mood

Go ndúna mé *may I close.*

Singular

1 go ndúna mé

2 go ndúna tú

3 go ndúna sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

go ndúnaimid

go ndúna sibh

go ndúna siad

go ndúntar

The negative is formed with nár<sup>L</sup> thus: Nár dhúna mé *may I not close.*

### Imperative Mood

Dún an doras *close the door.*

Singular

1 dúnaim

2 dún

3 dúnadh sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

dúnaimis

dúnaigí

dúnaidís

dúntar

The negative is formed with ná<sup>H</sup> thus: Ná dún do not close.

Verbal Noun nom. dúnadh; gen. dúnta; Verbal Adjective dúnta.

### 1a Ól drink

Note: this verb is conjugated in the same manner as Dún except that d' is prefixed to independent forms in past and conditional.

### Example:

Past Tense (Punctual)

D'ól mé *I drank*

Singular

1 d'ól mé

2 d'ól tú

3 d'ól sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

d'ólamar

d'ól sibh

d'ól siad

óladh

The negative is formed with níor<sup>L</sup> thus: Níor ól mé *I did not drink.*

Verbal noun, ól.

Verbal adjective, ólta.

### 1b Fan wait

Note: this verb is conjugated in the same manner as dún except that d' is prefixed to independent forms in past and conditional.

### Example:

Past Tense (Punctual)

D'fhan mé *I waited.*

Singular

1 d'fhan mé

2 d'fhan tú

3 d'fhan sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

d'fhanamar

d'fhan sibh

d'fhan siad

fanadh

### 2 Bris break

Past Tense (Punctual)

Bhris mé *I broke.*

Singular

1 bhris mé

2 bhris tú

3 bhris sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

bhriseamar

bhris sibh

bhris siad

briseadh

Past Tense (Habitual)

Bhrisinn *I used break.*

Singular

1 bhrisinn

2 bhristeá

3 bhriseadh sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

bhrisimis

bhriseadh sibh

bhrisidís

bhristí

### Present Tense (Punctual)

*Brisim I break.*

Singular

1 brisim

2 briseann tú

3 briseann sé/sí

impersonal

Future Tense

*Brisfidh mé I will break.*

Singular

1 brisfidh mé

2 brisfidh tú

3 brisfidh sé/sí

impersonal

Conditional Mood

*Bhrisfinn I would break.*

Singular

1 bhrisfinn

2 bhrisfeá

3 bhrisfeadh sé/sí

impersonal

Subjunctive Mood

*Go mbrise mé may I break.*

Singular

1 go mbrise mé

2 go mbrise tú

3 go mbrise sé/sí

impersonal

Imperative Mood

*Bris an bata break the stick.*

Singular

1 brisim

2 bris

3 briseadh sé/sí

impersonal

Verbal noun nom. briseadh, gen. briste;

Verbal adjective, briste.

Plural

brisimid

briseann sibh

briseann siad

brisear

Plural

brisfimid

brisfidh sibh

brisfidh siad

brisfear

Plural

bhrisfimis

bhrisfeadh sibh

bhrisfidís

bhrisfí

Plural

go mbrisimid

go mbrise sibh

go mbrise siad

go mbristear

Plural

brisimis

brisigí

brisidís

brisear

brisimis

brisigí

brisidís

brisear

### 3 Sábháil save

Note: When followed by inflexional suffixes the root of verbs of this form ends in -ál except in the case of the suffixes -te, -tear, -teá, -tí:

Examples:

Past Tense (Punctual)

*Shábháil mé é I saved him.*

Singular

1 shábháil mé

2 shábháil tú

3 shábháil sé

impersonal

Plural

shábhálamar

shábháil sibh

shábháil siad

sábháileadh

Present Tense (Punctual)

*Sábhálaím I save.*

Singular

1 sábhálaím

2 sábhálann tú

3 sábhálann sé

impersonal

Plural

sábhálaimid

sábhálann sibh

sábhálann siad

sábháiltear

Verbal noun, nom. sábháil, gen. sábhála.

Verbal adjective, sábhailte.

### 4 Siúil walk

Note: this verb is conjugated in the same manner as verbs ending in -áil.

### 5 Dóigh burn

One syllable verbs ending in -aigh, -eigh, iaigh, -óigh, -uaigh, -uigh, -úigh, are conjugated as follows:

Past Tense (Punctual)

*Dhóigh mé I burned.*

Singular

1 dhóigh mé

2 dhóigh tú

3 dhóigh sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

dhómar

dhóigh sibh

dhóigh siad

dódh

Past Tense (Habitual)

*Dhóinn I used burn.*

Singular

1 dhóinn

2 dhóiteá

3 dhódh sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

dhóimis

dhódh sibh

dhóidís

dhóiti

### Present Tense (Punctual)

Dóim *I burn.*

Singular

1 dóim

2 dónn tú

3 dónn sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

dóimíd

dónn sibh

dónn siad

dóitear

### Future Tense

Dófaidh mé *I will burn.*

Singular

1 dófaidh mé

2 dófaidh tú

3 dófaidh sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

dófaimid

dófaidh sibh

dófaidh siad

dófar

### Conditional Mood

Dhófainn *I would burn.*

Singular

1 dhófainn

2 dhófá

3 dhófadh sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

dhófaimid

dhófaidh sibh

dhófaidís

dhófaí

### Subjunctive Mood

Go ndó mé é *may I burn it.*

Singular

1 go ndó mé

2 go ndó tú

3 go ndó sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

go ndóimíd

go ndó sibh

go ndó siad

go ndóitear

### Imperative Mood

Dóigh é *burn it.*

Singular

1 dóim

2 dóigh

3 dódh sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

dóimis

dóigí

dóidís

dóitear

Verbal noun, nom. dó, gen. dó;

Verbal adjective, dóite.

### 6 Pléigh *dispute, plead*

(deal, have to do with, contest).

Note: Single syllable verbs ending in -éigh are conjugated as follows:

### Past Tense (Punctual)

Phléigh mé *I pleaded.*

Singular

1 phléigh mé

2 phléigh tú

3 phléigh sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

phléamar

phléigh sibh

phléigh siad

pléadh

### Past Tense (Habitual)

Phléinn *I used plead.*

Singular

1 phléinn

2 phléádá

3 phléadh sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

phléimis

phléadh sibh

phléidís

phléití

### Present Tense (Punctual)

Pléim *I plead.*

Singular

1 pléim

2 pléann tú

3 pléann sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

pléimid

pléann sibh

pléann siad

pléitear

### Future Tense

Pléifidh mé *I will plead.*

Singular

1 pléifidh mé

2 pléifidh tú

3 pléifidh sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

pléifimid

pléifidh sibh

pléifidh siad

pléifear

### Conditional Mood

Phléifinn *I would plead.*

Singular

1 phléifinn

2 phléifeá

3 phléifeadh sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

phléifimis

phléfeadh sibh

phléfidís

phléifi

### Present Tense (Punctual)

Guím *I pray.*

Singular

1 guím

2 guíonn tú

3 guíonn sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

guímid

guíonn sibh

guíonn siad

guitear

### Subjunctive Mood

Go bplé mé *that I may plead.*

Singular

1 go bplé mé

2 go bplé tú

3 go bplé sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

go bpléimid

go bplé sibh

go bplé siad

go bpléitear

### Future Tense

Guífidh mé *I will pray.*

Singular

1 guífidh mé

2 guífidh tú

3 guífidh sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

guífimid

guífidh sibh

guífidh siad

guífear

### Imperative Mood

Pléigh *plead.*

Singular

1 pléim

2 pléigh

3 pléadh sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

pléimis

pléigí

pléidís

pléitear

### Conditional Mood

Ghuífinn *I would pray.*

Singular

1 ghuífinn

2 ghuífeá

3 ghuífeadh sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

ghuífimis

ghuífeadh sibh

ghuífidís

ghuífi

Verbal noun, nom. plé, gen. plé;

Verbal adjective, pléite.

### 7 Guigh pray

#### Past Tense (Punctual)

Ghuigh mé *I prayed.*

Singular

1 ghuigh mé

2 ghuigh tú

3 ghuigh sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

ghuíomar

ghuigh sibh

ghuigh siad

guiodh

#### Subjunctive Mood

Go nguí mé *may I pray.*

Singular

1 go nguí mé

2 go nguí tú

3 go nguí sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

go nguímid

go nguí sibh

go ngui siad

go nguitear

#### Past Tense (Habitual)

Ghuínn *I used pray.*

Singular

1 ghuínn

2 ghuíteá

3 ghuíodh sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

ghuímis

ghuíodh sibh

ghuídís

ghuití

#### Imperative Mood

Guigh orm *pray for me*

Singular

1 guím

2 guigh

3 guíodh sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

guímis

guigí

guidís

guitear

Verbal Noun, nom. guí, gen. guí;

## Regular Verbs

### Second Conjugation

#### Perfective Inflections

All verbs in this conjugation end in -eoidh or -óidh in the third person Future Tense.

#### 8 Tosaigh begin

##### Past Tense (Punctual)

Thosaigh mé *I began.*

##### Singular

- 1 thosaigh mé
- 2 thosaigh tú
- 3 thosaigh sé/sí
- impersonal

##### Plural

- thosaíomar
- thosaigh sibh
- thosaigh siad
- tosáodh

##### Past Tense (Habitual)

Thosaínn *I used begin.*

##### Singular

- 1 thosaínn
- 2 thosaíteá
- 3 thosaíodh sé/sí
- impersonal

##### Plural

- thosaímis
- thosaíodh sibh
- thosaídis
- thosaítí

##### Present Tense (Punctual)

Tosaím *I begin.*

##### Singular

- 1 tosaím
- 2 tosaíonn tú
- 3 tosaíonn sé/sí
- impersonal

##### Plural

- tosaímid
- tosaíonn sibh
- tosaíonn siad
- tosaítear

##### Future Tense

Tosóidh mé *I will begin.*

##### Singular

- 1 tosóidh mé
- 2 tosóidh tú
- 3 tosóidh sé/sí
- impersonal

##### Plural

- tosóimid
- tosóidh sibh
- tosóidh siad
- tosófar

Conditional Mood  
Thosóinn *I would begin.*

##### Singular

- 1 thosóinn
- 2 thosófa
- 3 thosódh sé/sí
- impersonal

##### Plural

- thosóimis
- thosódh sibh
- thosódís
- thosófaí

Subjunctive Mood  
Go dtosaí mé *may I begin.*

##### Singular

- 1 go dtosaí mé
- 2 go dtosaí tú
- 3 go dtosaí sé/sí
- impersonal

##### Plural

- go dtosaímid
- go dtosaí sibh
- go dtosaí siad
- go dtosaítear

Imperative Mood  
Tosaigh *begin.*

##### Singular

- 1 tosaím
- 2 tosaigh
- 3 tosaíodh sé/sí
- impersonal

##### Plural

- tosaímis
- tosaígí
- tosaídis
- tosaítear

Verbal Noun nom. tosú, gen. tosaithe;

Verbal Adjective, tosaithe.

#### 9 Bailigh collect (bring together, gather, assemble).

Note: this verb is conjugated in the same manner as tosaigh with the following exceptions:

##### Future Tense

Baileoidh mé *I will collect.*

##### Singular

- 1 baileoidh mé
- 2 baileoidh tú
- 3 baileoidh sé/sí
- impersonal

##### Plural

- baileoimíd
- baileoidh sibh
- baileoidh siad
- baileofar

## Conditional Mood

**Bhaileoinn** *I would collect.*

	Plural
1 bhaileoinn	bhaileoimis
2 bhaileofá	bhaileodh sibh
3 bhaileodh sé/sí	bhaileoidís
impersonal	bhaileofaí

Verbal Noun, nom. **bailiú**, gen. **bailithe**;

Verbal adjective, **bailithe**.

## 10 Ceangail *tie*

Note: Most verbs ending in **-ail**, **-ain**, **-air** are conjugated as follows:

### Past Tense (Punctual)

**Cheangail** *mé I tied.*

	Plural
1 cheangail mé	cheanglaimar
2 cheangail tú	cheangail sibh
3 cheangail sé/sí	cheangail siad
impersonal	ceanglaiodh

### Past Tense (Habitual)

**Ceanglaínn** *I used tie.*

	Plural
1 cheanglaínn	cheanglaimis
2 cheanglaíteá	cheanglaiodh sibh
3 cheanglaíodh sé/sí	cheanglaidís
impersonal	cheanglaití

### Present Tense (Punctual)

**Ceanglaím** *I tie.*

	Plural
1 ceanglaím	ceanglaímid
2 ceanglaíonn tú	ceanglaíonn sibh
3 ceanglaíonn sé/sí	ceanglaíonn siad
impersonal	ceanglaitear

### Future Tense

**Ceanglóidh** *mé I will tie.*

	Plural
1 ceanglóidh mé	ceanglóimid
2 ceanglóidh tú	ceanglóidh sibh
3 ceanglóidh sé/sí	ceanglóidh siad
impersonal	ceanglófar

### Conditional Mood

**Cheanglóinn** *I would tie.*

	Plural
1 cheanglóinn	cheanglóimis
2 cheanglófa	cheanglódh sibh
3 cheanglódh sé/sí	cheanglóidís
impersonal	cheanglófaí

### Subjunctive Mood

**Go gceanglai** *mé may I tie.*

	Plural
1 go gceanglai mé	go gceanglaimid
2 go gceanglai tú	go gceanglai sibh
3 go gceanglai sé/sí	go gceanglai siad
impersonal	go gceanglaitear

### Imperative Mood

**Ceangail** *tie.*

	Plural
1 ceanglaím	ceanglaímis
2 ceangail	ceanglaigí
3 ceanglaiodh sé/sí	ceanglaídís
impersonal	ceanglaitear

Verbal noun, nom. **ceangailt**, gen. **ceangailte**;

Verbal adjective, **ceangailte**.

## 11 Cuimil *rub*

Note: This verb is conjugated in the same manner as **ceangail** with the following exceptions:

### Future Tense

**Cuimleoidh** *mé I will rub.*

	Plural
1 cuimleoidh mé	cuimleoimid
2 cuimleoidh tú	cuimleoidh sibh
3 cuimleoidh sé/sí	cuimleoidh siad
impersonal	cuimleofar

Conditional Mood

*Chuimleoinn I would rub.*

Singular

1 chuimleoinn	Plural
2 chuimleofá	chuimleoimis
3 chuimleodh sé/sí	chuimleodh sibh
impersonal	chuimleoidís
	chuimleofaí

Verbal noun, nom. cuimilt, gen. cuimilte;

Verbal adjective, cuimilte.

**12 Foghlaim learn**

Past Tense (Punctual)

*D'fhoghlaim mé I learned.*

Singular

1 d'fhoghlaim mé	Plural
2 d'fhoghlaim tú	d'fhoghlaimíomar
3 d'fhoghlaim sé/sí	d'fhoghlaim sibh
impersonal	d'fhoghlaim siad
	foghlaimíodh

Past Tense (Habitual)

*D'fhoghlaimínn I used learn.*

Singular

1 d'fhoghlaimínn	Plural
2 d'fhoghlaimíteá	d'fhoghlaimímímis
3 d'fhoghlaimíodh sé/sí	d'fhoghlaimíodh sibh
impersonal	d'fhoghlaimídís
	foghlaimítí

Present Tense

*Foghlaimím I learn.*

Singular

1 foghlaimím	Plural
2 foghlaimíonn tú	foghlaimímid
3 foghlaimíonn sé/sí	foghlaimíonn sibh
impersonal	foghlaimíonn siad
	foghlaimítíear

Future Tense

*Foghlaiméidh mé I will learn.*

Singular

1 foghlaiméidh mé	Plural
2 foghlaiméidh tú	foghlaimeoimid
3 foghlaiméidh sé/sí	foghlaiméidh sibh
impersonal	foghlaiméidh siad
	foghlaiméofar

Conditional Mood

*D'fhoghlaimeoinn I would learn.*

Singular

1 d'fhoghlaimeoinn	Plural
2 d'fhoghlaimeofá	d'fhoghlaimeoimis
3 d'fhoghlaimeodh sé/sí	d'fhoghlaimeodh sibh
impersonal	d'fhoghlaimeoidís
	d'fhoghlaimeofaí

Imperative Mood

*Foghlaim learn.*

Singular

1 foghlaimím	Plural
2 foghlaim	foghlaimímis
3 foghlaimíodh sé/sí	foghlaimígí
impersonal	foghlaimídís
	foghlaimítear

Verbal noun, foghlaim, gen. foghlama;

Verbal adjective, foghlamtha.

**13 Taistil travel**

Past Tense (Punctual)

*Thaisteal mé I travelled.*

Singular

1 thaisteal mé	Plural
2 thaisteal tú	thaistealaíomar
3 thaisteal sé/sí	thaisteal sibh
impersonal	thaisteal siad
	thaistealaíodh

Past Tense (Habitual)

*Thaistealaínn I used travel.*

Singular

1 thaistealaínn	Plural
2 thaistealaíteá	thaistealaímid
3 thaistealaíodh sé/sí	thaistealaíodh sibh
impersonal	thaistealaídís
	thaistealaítí

Present Tense (Punctual)

*Taistealím I travel.*

Singular

1 taistealaim	Plural
2 taistealaíonn tú	taistealaímid
3 taistealaíonn sé/sí	taistealaíonn sibh
impersonal	taistealaíonn siad
	taistealaítear

## Future Tense

Taistealóidh mé *I will travel.*

Singular

- 1 taistealóidh mé
- 2 taistealóidh tú
- 3 taistealóidh sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

- taistealóimid
- taistealóidh sibh
- taistealóidh siad

taistealófar

## Conditional Mood

Thaistealóinn *I would travel.*

Singular

- 1 thaistealóinn
- 2 thaistealófá
- 3 thaistealódh sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

- thaistealóimis
- thaistealódh sibh
- thaistealóidís

thaistealófaí

## Subjunctive Mood

Go dtaistealáí mé *may I travel.*

Singular

- 1 go dtaistealáí mé
- 2 go dtaistealáí tú
- 3 go dtaistealáí sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

- go dtaistealaímid
- go dtaistealáí sibh
- go dtaistealáí siad

go dtaistealaítear

## Imperative Mood

Taistil *travel.*

Singular

- 1 taistealaím
- 2 taistil
- 3 taistealaíodh sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

- taistealaímis
- taistealaígí
- taistealaídis

taistealaítear

Verbal noun, taistle, gen. taistil;

Verbal Adjective, taistealta.

## APPENDIX 2

### Irregular Verbs

Bí *be (to be)*

Contrast between Perfective and Progressive inflections does not exist for this verb.

(see notes on verb, pages 169-171).

Past Tense (Punctual)

Bhí mé ag obair *I was working.*

Singular

- 1 bhí mé
- 2 bhí tú
- 3 bhí sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

- bhíomar
- bhí sibh
- bhí siad

bhiothas

Past Tense Negative

Ní raibh mé ag obair *I was not working.*

Singular

- 1 ní raibh mé
- 2 ní raibh tú
- 3 ní raibh sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

- ní rabhamar
- ní raibh sibh
- ní raibh siad

ní rabhthas

Past Tense (Habitual)

Bhínn ag obair *I used be working.*

Singular

- 1 bhínn
- 2 bhíteá
- 3 bhíodh sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

- bhímis
- bhíodh sibh
- bhídis

bhítí

The negative is formed with ní thus: ní bhínn ag obair, *I used not work.* (lit. *I used not be working*).

Present Tense (Punctual)

Táim ag obair *I am working.*

Singular

- 1 táim
- 2 tá tú
- 3 tá sé/sí

impersonal

Plural

- táimid
- tá sibh
- tá siad

táthar

The negative is formed as follows:

**Nílim ag obair** *I am not working.*

	Plural
1	nílim
2	níl tú
3	níl sé/sí
impersonal	níltear

Present Tense (Relative)

**Is ag obair atáim** *I am working* (lit. *it's working I am*).

	Plural
1	atáim
2	atá tú
3	atá sé/sí
impersonal	atáthar

Present Tense—Question form

**An bhfuilim ag obair?** *Am I working?*

	Plural
1	an bhfuilim
2	an bhfuil tú
3	an bhfuil sé/sí
impersonal	an bhfuiltear

The negative is formed with **nach** in place of **an** thus:

**Nach bhfuilim ag obair?** *Am I not working?*

Indirect speech (Present Tense)

In indirect speech the forms **go bhfuilim** etc., (positive) and **nach bhfuilim** etc. (negative) are used. Thus:

**Sileann sé go bhfuilim ag obair.** *He thinks (that) I am working.*

Present Tense (Habitual)

**Bím anseo** *I am here* (lit. *I do be here*).

	Plural
1	bím
2	bíonn tú
3	bíonn sé/sí
impersonal	bítear

The negative is formed with **ní** thus:

**Ní bhim anseo** *I am not here.* (lit. *I do not be here*).

Future Tense

**Beidh mé ag obair** *I will be working.*

	Plural
1	beidh mé
2	beidh tú
3	beidh sé/sí
impersonal	beifear

The negative is formed with **níl** thus:

**Ní bheidh mé ag obair** *I will not be working.*

Conditional Mood

**Bheinn ag obair** *I would be working.*

	Plural
1	bheinn
2	bheifeá
3	bheadh sé/sí
impersonal	bheífi

The negative is formed with **ní** thus:

**Ní bheinn ag obair** *I would not be working.*

Subjunctive Mood

Note: This mood is used in expressing thanks e.g. **go raibh maith agat.**

In prayer e.g. **go raibh Dia leat** *may God be with you.*

	Plural
1	go raibh mé
2	go raibh tú
3	go raibh sé/sí
impersonal	go rabhthar

The negative is formed with **ná** thus:

**Ná raibh mé** *may I not be.*

Imperative Mood

**Bí ciúin** *be quiet.*

	Plural
1	bímid
2	bí
3	biódh sé/sí
impersonal	bítear

Verbal noun, **bheith**.

## Irregular Verbs

### Perfective Inflections

#### Abair say

##### Past Tense (Punctual)

Dúirt mé *I said.*

Singular	Plural
1 dúirt mé	dúramar
2 dúirt tú	dúirt sibh
3 dúirt sé/sí	dúirt siad
impersonal	dúradh

The negative is formed with **ní** thus:

Ní dúirt mé *I did not say.*

##### Past Tense (Habitual)

Deirinn *I used say.*

Singular	Plural
1 deirinn	deirimis
2 deirteá	deireadh sibh
3 deireadh sé/sí	deiridís
impersonal	deirtí

The negative is formed with **ní** thus:

Ní deirinn *I used not say etc.*

##### Present Tense (Punctual)

Deirim *I say.*

Singular	Plural
1 deirim	deirimid
2 deireann tú	deireann sibh
3 deireann sé/sí	deireann siad
impersonal	deirtear

The negative is formed with **ní** thus:

Ní deirim *I do not say.*

### Future Tense

Déarfaidh mé *I will say.*

#### Singular

- 1 déarfaidh mé
- 2 déarfaidh tú
- 3 déarfaidh sé/sí

impersonal

#### Plural

déarfaimid  
déarfaidh sibh  
déarfaidh siad  
déarfar

The negative is formed with **ní** thus:

Ní déarfaidh mé *I will not say.*

### Conditional Mood

Déarfainn *I would say.*

#### Singular

- 1 déarfainn
- 2 déarfá
- 3 déarfadh sé/sí

impersonal

#### Plural

déarfaimis  
déarfadh sibh  
déarfaidís  
déarfai

The negative is formed with **ní** thus:

Ní déarfainn *I would not say.*

### Subjunctive Mood

Go ndeire mé *may I say.*

Note: This mood is not often used in ordinary conversation.

#### Singular

- 1 deire mé
- 2 deire tú
- 3 deire sé/sí

impersonal

#### Plural

deirimid  
deire sibh  
deire siad  
deirtear

### Imperative Mood

Abair é sin *say that.*

#### Singular

- 1 abraim
- 2 abair
- 3 abradh sé/sí

impersonal

#### Plural

abraimis  
abraigí  
abraidís  
abairtear

The negative is formed with **ná**<sup>H</sup> thus:

Ná habair *do not say.*

Verbal noun, nom. rá, gen. ráite;

Verbal adjective, ráite.

**Beir catch**  
(also give birth to).

Note: This verb is conjugated in the same manner as Verb No. 2 in Appendix 1 with the following exceptions:

**Past Tense (Punctual)**

**Rug mé I caught.**

Singular	Plural
1 rug mé	rugamar
2 rug tú	rug sibh
3 rug sé/sí	rug siad
impersonal	rugadh

The negative is formed with **níor** thus:

**Níor rug mé I did not catch.**

**Future Tense**

**Béarfaidh mé I will catch.**

Singular	Plural
1 béarfaidh mé	béarfaimid
2 béarfaidh tú	béarfaidh sibh
3 béarfaidh sé/sí	béarfaidh siad
impersonal	béarfar

The negative is formed with **ní<sup>L</sup>** thus:

**Ní bhéarfaidh mé I will not catch.**

**Conditional Mood**

**Bhéarfainn I would catch.**

Singular	Plural
1 bhéarfainn	bhéarfaimis
2 bhéarfá	bhéarfadh sibh
3 bhéarfadh sé/sí	bhéarfadis
impersonal	bhéarfáí

The negative is formed with **ní<sup>L</sup>** thus:

**Ní bhéarfainn I would not catch.**

Verbal noun, nom. **breith**, gen. **breithe**, **beirthe**;

Verbal adjective, **beirthe**.

**Clois hear**

This verb is conjugated as Verb No. 2 in Appendix 1 with the following exceptions:

**Past Tense (Punctual)**

**Chuala mé I heard.**

Singular	Plural
1 chuala mé	chualamar
2 chuala tú	chuala sibh
3 chuala sé/sí	chuala siad
impersonal	chualathas

The negative is formed with **níor** thus:

**Níor chuala mé I did not hear.**

Verbal noun nom. **cloisteáil** gen. **cloiste**

Verbal adjective **cloiste**.

**Déan do**

(also **make**)

Note: This verb is conjugated in the same manner as verb No. 1, in Appendix 1, with the following exceptions:

**Past Tense (Punctual)**

**Rinne mé I did.**

Singular	Plural
1 rinne mé	rinneamar
2 rinne tú	rinne sibh
3 rinne sé/sí	rinne siad
impersonal	rinneadh

**Past Tense (Negative)**

**Ní dhearna mé I did not (do).**

**Singular**

1 ní dhearna mé	Plural
2 ní dhearna tú	ní dhearnamar
3 ní dhearna sé/sí	ní dhearna sibh
impersonal	ní dhearna siad
	ní dhearnadh

Verbal noun nom. **déanamh**, gen. **déanaimh**, **déanta**;

Verbal adjective, **déanta**.

### Faigh get

Note: This verb is conjugated in the same manner as verb No. 2 in Appendix 1 with the following exceptions:

Past Tense (Punctual)

Fuair mé *I got.*

Singular

1 fuair mé	Plural
2 fuair tú	fuaireamar
3 fuair sé/sí	fuair sibh
impersonal	fuair siad
	fuarthas

The negative is formed with **ní<sup>N</sup>** thus:

Ní bhfuair mé *I did not get.*

The question form is, An bhfuair tú? *Did you get?*

Future Tense

Gheobhaidh mé *I will get.*

Singular

1 gheobhaidh mé	Plural
2 gheobhaidh tú	gheobhaimid
3 gheobhaidh sé/sí	gheobhaidh sibh
impersonal	gheobhaidh siad
	gheobhfar

The negative is formed thus:

Ní bhfaighidh mé *I will not get.*

Singular

1 ní bhfaighidh mé	Plural
2 ní bhfaighidh tú	ní bhfaighimid
3 ní bhfaighidh sé/sí	ní bhfaighidh sibh
impersonal	ní bhfaighidh siad
	ní bhfaighfear

Conditional Mood

Gheobhainn *I would get.*

Singular

1 gheobhainn	Plural
2 gheobhfá	gheobhaimis
3 gheobhadh sé/sí	gheobhadh sibh
impersonal	gheobhaidís
	gheobhfaí

The negative Conditional is formed thus:

Ní bhfaighinn *I would not get.*

Singular

1 ní bhfaighinn	Plural
2 ní bhfaighfeá	ní bhfaighimis
3 ní bhfaigheadh sé/sí	ní bhfaigheadh sibh
impersonal	ní bhfaighidís
	ní bhfaighfí

The question form is an **bhfaighfeá** *would you get?*

Verbal noun nom. **fáil**, gen. **fála**, **faighe**;

Verbal adjective, **faighe**.

Plural

ní bhfaighimis	Plural
ní bhfaigheadh sibh	ní bhfaighidís
ní bhfaighfí	ní bhfaighfí

### Feic see

Note: This verb is conjugated in the same manner as Verb No. 2 in Appendix 1 with the following exceptions:

Past Tense (Punctual)

Chonaic mé *I saw.*

Singular

1 chonaic mé	Plural
2 chonaic tú	chonaiceamar
3 chonaic sé/sí	chonaic sibh
impersonal	chonaic siad
	chonacthas

The negative is formed thus:

Ní fhaca mé *I did not see.*

Singular

1 ní fhaca mé	Plural
2 ní fhaca tú	ní fhacamar
3 ní fhaca sé/sí	ní fhaca sibh
impersonal	ní fhaca siad
	ní fhacthas

Verbal noun nom. **feiceáil**, gen. **feicthe**;

Verbal adjective, **feicthe**.

Plural

chonaiceamar	Plural
chonaic sibh	chonaic siad
chonaic siad	chonacthas

Plural

ní fhacamar	Plural
ní fhaca sibh	ní fhaca siad
ní fhaca siad	ní fhacthas

### Ith eat

Note: This verb is conjugated in the same manner as verb No. 2 in Appendix 1 with the following exceptions:

Future Tense

Iosfaidh mé *I will eat.*

Singular

1 íosfaidh mé	Plural
2 íosfaidh tú	íosfaimid
3 íosfaidh sé/sí	iosfaidh sibh
impersonal	iosfaidh siad
	iosfar

Plural

íosfaimid	Plural
iosfaidh sibh	iosfaidh siad
iosfaidh siad	iosfar

The negative is formed with **ní** thus:

Ní iosfaidh mé *I will not eat.*

## Conditional Mood

D'iosfainn *I would eat.*

Singular	Plural
1 d'iosfainn	d'iosfaimis
2 d'iosfá	d'iosfadh sibh
3 d'iosfadh sé/sí	d'iosfaidís
impersonal	d'iosfai

The negative is formed with **ní** and the **d'** is omitted thus:

Ní iosfainn *I would not eat.*

Verbal noun nom. ithe, gen. ite;

Verbal adjective, ite.

## Tabhair *give*

### Past Tense (Punctual)

Thug mé *I gave.*

Singular	Plural
1 thug mé	thugamar
2 thug tú	thug sibh
3 thug sé/sí	thug siad
impersonal	tugadh

The negative is formed with **níor** thus:

Níor thug mé *I did not give.*

The question is formed with **ar**, thus:

Ar thug tú? *did you give?*

### Past Tense (Habitual)

Thugainn *I used give.*

Singular	Plural
1 thugainn	thugaimis
2 thugtá	thugadh sibh
3 thugadh sé/sí	thugaidís
impersonal	thugtái

### Present Tense (Punctual)

Tugaim *I give.*

Singular	Plural
1 tugaim	tugaimid
2 tugann tú	tugann sibh
3 tugann sé/sí	tugann siad
impersonal	tugtar

The question form is formed with **an<sup>N</sup>** thus:

An dtugann tú? *do you give?*

### Future Tense

Tabharfaidh mé *I will give.*

Singular	Plural
1 tabharfaidh mé	tabharfaimid
2 tabharfaidh tú	tabharfaidh sibh
3 tabharfaidh sé/sí	tabharfaidh siad
impersonal	tabharfar

The negative is formed with **ní<sup>L</sup>** thus:

Ní tabharfaidh mé *I will not give.*

### Conditional Mood

Thabharfainn *I would give.*

Singular	Plural
1 thabharfainn	thabharfaimis
2 thabharfá	thabharfadhbh sibh
3 thabharfadhbh sé/sí	thabharfaidís
impersonal	thabharfáí

### Subjunctive Mood

Go dtuga sé *may he give.*

Singular	Plural
1 go dtuga mé	go dtugaimid
2 go dtuga tú	go dtuga sibh
3 go dtuga sé/sí	go dtuga siad
impersonal	go dtugtar

### Imperative Mood

Tabhair dom é *give it to me.*

Singular

1 tugaim

2 tabhair

3 tugadh sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

tugaimis

tugaigí

tugaidís

tugtar

### Future Tense

Tiocfaidh mé *I will come.*

Singular

1 tiocfaidh mé

2 tiocfaidh tú

3 tiocfaidh sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

tiocfaimid

tiocfaidh sibh

tiocfaidh siad

tiocfar

The negative is formed with  $\text{ní}^L$  thus:

Ní thiocfaidh mé *I will not come.*

### Past Tense (Punctual)

Tháinig mé *I came.*

Singular

1 tháinig mé

2 tháinig tú

3 tháinig sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

thángamar

tháinig sibh

tháinig siad

thángthas

The negative is formed with  $\text{níor}$  thus:

Níor tháinig mé *I did not come.*

The question is formed with  $\text{ar}$ :

Ar tháinig tú? *Did you come.*

### Past Tense (Habitual)

Thagainn *I used come.*

Singular

1 thagainn

2 thagtá

3 thagadh sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

thagaimis

thagadh sibh

thagaidís

thagtáí

The negative is formed with  $\text{ní}^N$  thus:

Ní thagainn *I used not come.*

### Present Tense (Punctual)

Tagaim *I come.*

Singular

1 tagaim

2 tagann tú

3 tagann sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

tagaimid

tagann sibh

tagann siad

tagtar

The negative is formed with  $\text{ní}^L$  thus:

Ní tagaim *I do not come.*

### Subjunctive Mood

Go dtaga sé *may he come.*

Singular

1 go dtaga mé

2 go dtaga tú

3 go dtaga sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

go dtagaimid

go dtaga sibh

go dtaga siad

go dtagtar

### Imperative Mood

Tar isteach *come in.*

Singular

1 tagaim

2 tar

3 tagadh sé/sí

Impersonal

Plural

tagaimis

tagaigí

tagaidís

tagtar

Verbal noun nom. teacht, gen. teachta;

Verbal adjective, tagtha.

## Téigh go

Note: This verb is conjugated in the same manner as verb No. 6 in Appendix 1 with the following exceptions:

### Past Tense (Punctual)

**Chuaigh mé** *I went.*

#### Singular

**1 chuaigh mé**

**2 chuaigh tú**

**3 chuaigh sé/sí**

impersonal

#### Plural

**chuamar**

**chuagh sibh**

**chuagh siad**

**chuathas**

The negative is formed thus:

**Ni dheachaigh mé** *I did not go.*

#### Singular

**1 ní dheachaigh mé**

**2 ní dheachaigh tú**

**3 ní dheachaigh sé/sí**

impersonal

#### Plural

**ní dheachamar**

**ní dheachaidh sibh**

**ní dheachaidh siad**

**ní dheachthas**

The question form is **an ndeachaigh** thus:

**An ndeachaigh sé?** *Did he go?*

### Future Tense

**Rachaidh mé** *I will go.*

#### Singular

**1 rachaidh mé**

**2 rachaidh tú**

**3 rachaidh sé/sí**

impersonal

#### Plural

**rachaimid**

**rachaidh sibh**

**rachaidh siad**

**rachfar**

### Conditional Mood

**Rachainn** *I would go.*

#### Singular

**1 rachainn**

**2 rachfá**

**3 rachadh sé/sí**

impersonal

#### Plural

**rachaimis**

**rachadh sibh**

**rachaidis**

**rachfaí**

Verbal noun nom. **dul**, gen. **dulta**;

Verbal adjective, **dulta**.

## APPENDIX 3

### The Copula

The verb **tá** means *is* in the following sentences:

**Tá fáilte romhat.** *You are welcome.*

**Tá leabhar ar an mbord.** *There is a book on the table.*

Another verb is (rhymes with English *miss*), called the copula is necessary in sentences of definition of identity. See notes 21b lesson 1 and note 1 lesson 2.

Examples:

**Is Gael mé.** *I am an Irishman.*

There is an alternative form, using the old neuter pronoun **ea**—**Gael is ea mé.** This form is commonly used.

**Is é sin Seán.** *That is Seán.*

The alternative form, **Sin é Seán**, is commonly used.

**Is é an múinteoir é.** *He is the teacher.*

Note the two pronouns.

**But**

**Is é sin an leabhar.** *That is the book.*

The pronoun is not repeated with the demonstrative.

The forms of the copula are simple but their use is better learned by practice rather than by rule.

The following tables will be of help:

### Present and Future Tenses

	Positive	Negative	Question	
			Positive	Negative
<b>a</b> In principal clauses and after <b>mar</b> , <b>nó</b> , <b>óir</b> in certain cases.	<b>is</b>	<b>ní</b>	<b>an</b>	<b>nach</b>
<b>b</b> Relative Form 1 direct 2 indirect	<b>is</b> <b>ar, arbh</b>	<b>nach</b> <b>nach</b>	—	—
<b>c</b> Other subordinate clauses	<b>gur</b> <b>gurb</b>	<b>nach</b>	<b>an</b>	<b>nach</b>

Is combines with the words in A following to form those in B:

A	B
má if	más; más fear é if he is a man
ó since	ós; ós mar sin atá since that is how (things) are
mura if not	mura, murab;
sula before	murab amadán é if he is not a fool
	sular, sularb;
	sular féidir leis éirí before he is able to get up
	Note: the forms ending in b are used before vowels.

### Past Tense and Conditional Mood

	Positive	Negative	Question	
			Positive	Negative
d As section a above and following the conjunctions dá, má, ó in affirmative clauses	ba <sup>L</sup> b' <sup>L</sup>	níor <sup>L</sup> níorbh <sup>L</sup>	ar <sup>L</sup> arbh <sup>L</sup>	nár <sup>L</sup> nárbh <sup>L</sup>
e Relative	ba <sup>L</sup>	nár <sup>L</sup>		
1 Direct	ab <sup>L</sup>	nárbh	—	—
2 indirect	ar <sup>L</sup> arbh <sup>L</sup>	nár <sup>L</sup> nárbh <sup>L</sup>	—	—
f In other subordinate clauses	gur <sup>L</sup> gurbh <sup>L</sup>	nár <sup>L</sup> nárbh <sup>L</sup>	ar <sup>L</sup> arbh <sup>L</sup>	nár <sup>L</sup> nárbh <sup>L</sup>

Is combines with column A to form words in column B:

A	B
cá	cárbh; cárbh as é? where was he from?
cé	cér; (cérbh) cérbh é féin? who was he?
dá	dá mba; dá mba liom é if it were mine.
do	dar (darbh); Fear darbh ainm Seán, a man called Seán.
má	má ba; má ba Gharda é if he were a Policeman.
mura	murar (murarbh); murarbh asal é if he was not a donkey.

### Subjunctive Mood

Positive  
gura, gurab

Negative  
nára, nárab

## APPENDIX 4

### Lenition

As already mentioned (see note 5 on initial mutation in introduction) lenition involves, generally speaking, changing of stop consonants to fricative and the elision of f. This is indicated in the spelling by writing of h after the initial consonant letter.

There are some exceptions to the following rules. Such exceptions will be met with in the text.

### Lenition of Nouns

The initial consonant of nouns is lenited,

1 following the an<sup>L</sup> form of the article which occurs with (see note on initial mutation in introduction)

a the nominative singular of feminine nouns.

Example:

Tá an bhróg agam. I have the shoe.

b the genitive singular of masculine nouns.

Example:

Tá mac an fhir ag caint. The man's son is speaking.

c the singular following sa(n), in the; den of the and don to/for the.

Example:

Chaith mé mo shaoire sa Fhrainc. I spent my holiday in France.

Note: This rule does not apply to words whose initial consonant is d, s or t.

Example:

Tabhair don dochtaír é. Give it to the doctor.

2 following the vocative particle a<sup>L</sup>.

Example:

A Phádraig Pádraig.

Note: This rule applies in singular, plural, masculine and feminine forms.

3 following the possessives mo<sup>L</sup> my; do<sup>L</sup> your; a<sup>L</sup> his.

Examples:

Mo mhála my bag; Do chara your friend; A theach his house.

4 following the prepositions, de, do, faoi, mar, ó, roimh, trí, um.

Examples:

Bhain sé de chrann é. He took it off a tree.

Tá sé an-deas mar dhuine. He is very nice person. (lit. as a person).

5 following the preposition **ar**, except in adverb phrases or where **ar** indicates state.

Examples:

Bhí sé **ar** bhád. *He was on a boat.*

Bhí mé **ar** bhóthar. *I was on a road.*

Labhair sé **ar** dhaoine. *He spoke of (on) people.*

But:

Tá an pictiúr **ar** crochadh. *The picture is hanging.*

Tá an long **ar** muir. *The ship is at sea.*

Ar sheahbas *very good, excellent*, is an exception to this rule:

Bhí an clár **ar** fheabhas *the programme was excellent.*

6 following **gan** *without*.

Examples:

Bhí sí **gan** chiall. *She was without sense.*

Rud **gan** mhaith is ea é. *It's useless (lit. a thing without good).*

This rule does not apply

a where the initial consonant of the following noun is **d, f, s, t**.

Example:

Gan dearmad *without error, without forgetting.*

b where **gan** is followed by a proper noun.

Example:

D'imir sé **gan** Pádraig. *He left without Pádraig.*

c i where **gan** is part of a noun clause or

ii where a following noun is qualified by an adjective.

Examples:

i Abair leis gan pingin a chaitheamh *tell him not to spend a penny.*

ii Gan ciall ar bith *without any sense.*

7 following **idir** *both*.

Example:

Idir fhir agus mhná *both men and women.*

When **idir** means *between, among* it may not lenite.

Idir Seán agus Pádraig *between Seán and Pádraig.*

8 following **thar** *over, beyond etc.*

Examples:

Chuaigh sé **thar** Chorcaigh. *He went beyond Cork.*

Léim sé **thar** dhroichead na habhann. *He jumped over the bridge of the river.*

Thar does not lenite when followed by an indefinite noun with general rather than specific meaning.

Examples:

Chuaigh sé **thar** sáile. *He went over sea(s), i.e. abroad.*

Rith sé **thar** cláí agus **thar** bóthar. *He ran over fence and road.*

9 Nouns preceded by the past or conditional form of the copula.

Examples:

Ba dhuine mór é. *He was a big man.*

Níor bhí **sheirmeoir** é. *He was not a farmer.*

10 following **aon**, **chéad**.

Examples:

An **chéad** shear *the first man.*

Aon ghluaiseáin amháin *one (single) motorcar.*

This rule does not apply to words that begin with **d, s** or **t**.

11 following **dhá** *two* except when **dhá** is preceded by **a<sup>H</sup>** *her*; **a<sup>N</sup>** *their*; **ár<sup>N</sup>** *our*; **bhúr<sup>N</sup>** *your.*

Examples:

dhá theach *two houses.*

mo dhá chluais *my two ears.*

But:

a dhá gúna *her two dresses;*

ár dhá mbád *our two boats.*

12 Nouns following **tri**, **ceithre**, **cúig**, **sé**.

See note 11. lesson 4.

Examples:

tri theach *three houses.*

cúig phunt *five pounds.*

13 where a word is prefixed to a noun to form a new word.

Examples:

Leasmháthair *stepmother;*

Príomhcheist *the principal question.*

Róschrann *rosetree.*

14 in the genitive after a feminine noun in the singular.

Examples:

Ní maith liom aimsir bháisti. *I do not like rainy weather (báisteach).*

Bhí tine mhóna sa teach. *There was a turf fire in the house. (móin)*

15 in the genitive following a plural noun ending in a slender consonant.

Example:

buidéil ghloine *glass bottles.*

16 in the genitive of proper nouns.

Examples:

leabhar Sheáin *Seán's book.*

Cathair Chorcaí *Cork city.*

17 when qualified by a defined noun (in gen.)

Examples:

Siopa an bhúistéara *the butcher's shop. (búistéir).*

Bhí sé ag doras shiopa an bhúistéara. *He was at the door of the butcher's shop.*

Doras an tí *the door of the house.*

Os comhair dhoras an tí *in front of the door of the house.*

## The Lenition of Adjectives

The initial consonant of an adjective is lenited following its noun when it

- 1 qualifies a feminine noun in the Nominative Singular.

Examples:

Tá an bhean mhór ag caint. *The big woman is speaking.*

Tá bó bheag sa pháirc. *There is a small cow in the field.*

Rinne sé obair mhaith. *He did good work.*

- 2 follows a masculine noun in the singular, genitive or vocative cases.

Examples:

Sin é teach an fhir mhóir. *That's the big man's house.*

Tar i leith a fhir bhig. *Come here little man.*

- 3 follows a noun in the plural ending in a slender consonant.

Examples:

Na fir mhóra *the big men.*

boird bheaga *small tables.*

- 4 follows the Past and Conditional of the Copula.

Examples:

Ba mhaith an rud é. *It was a good thing.*

Dúirt sé gur bhocht an scéal é. *He said it was a poor story.*

## Lenition of the Verb

Verbs are lenited as shown in the Paradigms in Appendix 1 and Appendix 2.

The following are examples of leniting forms used with the verb.

Ar<sup>L</sup> Ar cheannaigh sé é? *Did he buy it?*

Cár<sup>L</sup> Cár cheannaigh sé é? *Where did he buy it?*

Gur<sup>L</sup> Dúirt sé gur cheannaigh sé é. *He said that he bought it.*

Nár<sup>L</sup> Dúirt sé nár cheannaigh sé é. *He said that he did not buy it.*

Nár<sup>L</sup> Nár cheannaigh sé é? *Did he not buy it?*

Nár<sup>L</sup> Nár cheannaí sé é! *May he not buy it!*

Níor<sup>L</sup> Níor cheannaigh sé é. *He did not buy it.*

Sular<sup>L</sup> Bhí rothar aige sular cheannaigh sé an gluaisteán. *He had a bicycle before he bought the motorcar.*

Ní<sup>L</sup> Ni cheannaionn sé é. *He does not buy it.*

a<sup>L</sup> Sin é an fear a cheannaionn é. *That is the man who (that) buys it.*

faoinar<sup>L</sup>

Sin é an bosca faoinar chuir sé é. *That is the box under which he put it.*

inar<sup>L</sup>

Sin é an bosca inar chuir sé é. *That is the box in which he put it.*

lenar<sup>L</sup>

Sin é an casúr lenar bhualil sé é. *That is the hammer with which he struck it.*

ónar<sup>L</sup>

Sin é an fear ónar cheannaigh sé é. *That is the man from whom he bought it.*

trínar<sup>L</sup>

Sin í an fhuinneog trínar chuir sé an chloch. *That is the window through which he put the stone.*

## Rules for Eclipsis

The consonants b, c, d, f, g, p, t are subject to eclipsis. In writing the eclipsing consonant is written before the consonant to be eclipsed.

The following are the eclipsed forms.

The original consonant is in brackets: m(b); g(c); n(d); bh(f); n(g); b(p); d(t). With the exception of ng all these are pronounced like the first letter of the cluster thus: mb=m, gc=g, nd=n, bhf=bh, bp=b, dt=d.

ng is pronounced like ng in sung.

## Eclipsis of the Noun

The noun is eclipsed following the article

- 1 in the singular when used with a preposition other than de<sup>L</sup>, do<sup>L</sup>, i<sup>N</sup>. (de<sup>L</sup>, do<sup>L</sup>, i<sup>N</sup> combine with the article to form den<sup>L</sup>, don<sup>L</sup>, san<sup>L</sup>, sa<sup>L</sup>).

This rule does not apply to nouns whose initial consonant is d or t.

Examples:

Ag an mbord *at the table*

teis an bhfeair *with the man*

but

ar an doras *on the door.*

- 2 in the genitive plural.

Example:

Scoil na mBuachaillí *the boys' school.*

The noun is eclipsed

- 3 following the possessives ár<sup>N</sup> our; bhur<sup>N</sup> your; a<sup>N</sup> their;

Examples:

Ár gcapall *our horse*

Bhur dteach *your house*

- 4 following dhá when preceded by the above possessives.

Example:

Ár dhá ngluaisteán *Our two cars*

5 following seacht *seven*; ocht *eight*; naoi *nine*; deich *ten*.

Example:

Seacht gcéad *seven hundred*

6 following the preposition *i* without the article

Examples:

i gcathair *in a city*

i bpáirc *in a field*

Note: When a vowel appears where a consonant would have been eclipsed it is preceded by **n** except where the final consonant of the preceding word is **n**.

Examples:

Ceol na n-éan *the song of the birds*

Ár n-athair *our Father*

but

Ar an uisce *on the water*

## Eclipsis of the Adjective

Adjectives which precede nouns follow the same eclipsis rule as nouns.

Examples:

Ár gcéad mhac *our first son*.

I ngach áit *in every place*.

## Eclipsis of the Verb

The verb is eclipsed

1 following the relative particles **dá<sup>N</sup>** and **nach<sup>N</sup>**.

Example:

Gach aon duine dá (nach) dtagann. *Everyone who comes, (does not come).*

2 following the dependent relative particles and conjunctions **an<sup>N</sup>**, **cá<sup>N</sup>**, **dá<sup>N</sup>** (conditional), **go<sup>N</sup>**, **mura<sup>N</sup>**, **nach<sup>N</sup>**, **sula<sup>N</sup>**.

Examples:

An bhfuil sé agat? *Have you got it?*

Cá dtéann sé? *Where does he go?*

Dá mbeadh sé agam. *If I had it.*

Dúirt sé go bhfanfadh sé. *He said he would stay.*

Go dtuga Dia ciall dó. *(May) God give him sense.*

Sula dtiocfaidh sé before he comes (will come).

## Gaeilge–Béarla

**a<sup>H</sup>** particle used before numerals when they follow a noun or occur in isolation: a haon one; a dó two

**a<sup>L</sup>** vocative particle: a Phádraig Patrick!

**a<sup>L</sup>** (m), his, its; a mhála his bag; tá a fhios agam I know, lit. I have its knowledge

**a<sup>H</sup>** (f) her, its; a mála her bag

**a<sup>N</sup>** their; a mbosca their box

**a<sup>L</sup>** (relative particle) an fear a chuireann the man who puts

**a<sup>N</sup>** (rel. pron.) who, that, which, what; sin a bhfuil agam that's all I have

**a<sup>L</sup>** at his/its; tá an bata á bhriseadh aige the stick is being broken by him, lit. at its breaking

**a<sup>H</sup>** at her/its; tá an fhuinneog á glanadh aige the window is being cleaned by him, lit. at its cleaning

**a<sup>N</sup>** at their; tá na boscaí á mbriseadh aige the boxes are being broken by him, lit. at their breaking

**abair** (irr., imper., 2nd sg.), tell, say; See paradigm in appendix to explanatory notes

**abairt** (f., gsg. -te, npl. -tí) sentence (gram.)

**abhaile** (adv.) home, towards home, homewards

**abhainn** (f., gsg. -ann, npl. aibhneacha), river

**Abhainn Mhór na Mumhan** (Pr. n.) The Munster Blackwater

**ábhar** (m., gsg. -air, npl. id.) stuff, material, subject matter

**abhus** here (at this side)

**ach** but, except

**acu** see ag

**ádh** (m., gsg. áidh) luck bhí an t-ádh linn we were lucky

**adhastar** (m., gsg. -air, npl. id.) halter (horse)

**adhmaid** (m., gsg. -aid, npl. id.) timber, wood

**aduaidh** (coming) from north

**aer** (m., gsg. aeir) air

**aeraiocht** (f., gsg. -ta, npl. -tai) an open-air concert or festival

**airfort** (m., gsg. -oirt, npl. id.) airport

**áfach** however (does not begin a sentence)

**Afraic** (f., gsg. -ce) Africa

**ag** (prep.) at, by, with. Personal inflected forms: sg. 1st pers. agam; 2nd pers. agat; 3rd pers. m. aige; f. aici; pl. 1st pers. agaínn; 2nd pers. agaibh; 3rd pers. acu.

With verbs, corresponding to present participle in English: ag dul going

agaibh see ag

agáinn see ag

**agallamh** (m., gsg. -aimh, npl. id.) dialogue, interview

agam see ag

agamsa emphatic form of agam.

See ag

**aghaidh** (f., gsg. -dhe, npl. -dheanna) face; tugann siad aghaidh ar an they go to the, they face for the; ar aghaidh forward; ar aghaidh libh away with you (pl.), go forward, go ahead: in aghaidh per; in aghaidh na seachtaíne per week; le aghaidh for

agat see ag

agus and, while

**Aibreán** (m., gsg. -áin) April aice in phr. in aice in the immediate vicinity of; in aice le near to

aici see ag

**aidhm** (f., gsg. -me, npl. -meanna) aim, purpose

**aifreann** (m., gsg. -rinn, npl. id.) holy mass

aige see ag

**áilleacht** (f., gsg. -ta, npl. -tai) beauty; áilleacht tíre, beautiful scenery, lit. beauty of country

**aitíre** (m., gsg. id., npl. -ri) architect

**aitíreacht** (f., gsg. -ta) architecture

**aimsir** (f., gsg. -re, npl. -ri) weather, tense (gram.)

ainm (f., gsg. -me, npl. -mneacha) name, title, reputation  
 ainmhí (m., gsg. id., npl. -mhithe) animal  
 air see ar  
 airde (f., gsg. id.) height; in airde on high; in airde stáighre upstairs; see ard  
 aire (f., gsg. id., npl. -ri) care, attention  
 airgead (m., gsg. -gid, npl. id.) money, silver  
 airigh (9) perceive, hear, notice  
 áirithe (adj.) certain; in áirithe booked, engaged (telephone etc.)  
 ais in phr. ar ais back; tháinig sé ar ais he came back  
 aisti see as  
 ait (comp. -te) strange, peculiar  
 áit (f., gsg. -te, npl. -teanna) place, locality  
 aithin (10) recognise, know, distinguish; ni aithneóinn I wouldn't know/recognise  
 aithne (f., gsg. id.) recognition, acquaintance with; nil aithne agam air I don't know him  
 aithris (11) recite  
 áitiúil (comp. -úla) local  
 álainn (comp. áille) beautiful, lovely, splendid  
 allta (comp. id.) wild; ainmhí allta, wild animal  
 am (m., gsg. ama, npl. amanta) time; am brífeasta breakfast time  
 amach out; amadán amach is amach a complete fool, an out and out fool  
 amadán (m., gsg. -áin, npl. id.) fool (male)  
 amháin only; fir amháin men only; ach amháin except, unless; aon lá amháin one day, on a certain day; fiú amháin even; aon duine amháin one person only  
 amárách tomorrow  
 amharclann (f., gsg. -ainne, npl. -na) theatre  
 amhrán (m., gsg. -áin, npl. id.) song; Amhrán na bhFiann, The Soldiers

Song (the title of the National Anthem)  
 amhránaí (m., gsg. id., npl. -aithe) singer  
 amhras (m., gsg. -ais, npl. id.) doubt  
 amú astray  
 amuigh out, outside, without (without movement)  
 an the (sometimes not translated into English; see notes on article)  
 an (interrogative particle, not directly translatable)  
 an- (intensive prefix), very: an-mhaith, very good  
 anall over (in this direction)  
 anam (m., gsg. -ma, npl. -macha) soul; m'anam my soul!, my word!  
 aneas (coming) from south  
 aniar (coming) from west  
 anios from below; druid aníos move up (in this direction)  
 anlann (m., gsg. -ainne) sauce  
 ann see i  
 anocht to-night  
 anoir (coming) from east  
 anois now; anois féin even now, just now  
 anonn from here to that side, beyond; rinne sé anonn air he went towards him  
 anraith (m., gsg. id.) soup  
 anseo here  
 ansin there, then, thereupon  
 ansiúd there; anseo agus ansiúd here and there  
 anuas down (from above), past; le mí anuas for the past month  
 anuraidh last year  
 Aoine (f., gsg. id., npl. -nte), Friday; Dé hAoine on Friday  
 aois (f., gsg. -se, npl. -seanna) age, century; d'aois of age, an seachtú haois déag the seventeenth century  
 aon one, single, any  
 aonach (m., gsg. -aigh, npl. -ntaí) fair, i.e. market  
 aonar one person; táim i m'aonar I am alone  
 aontaigh (8) unite, agree; aontaithe

agreed; na Náisiúin Aontaithe the United Nations  
 aonú one; an t-aonú ceacht is fiche the twentyfirst lesson; an t-aonú ceacht déag the eleventh lesson  
 aosta old, aged  
 ar<sup>l</sup> (prep.), on. Personal inflected forms: sg. 1st pers. orm; 2nd pers. ort; 3rd pers. m. air; f. uirthi; pl. 1st pers. orainn; 2nd pers. oraibh; 3rd pers. orthu; tá bosca ar an mbord there is a box on the table; tá orm I must; cad a bhi air? what ailed him? what was wrong with him? cuireadh moill air he was delayed  
 ar bith any  
 ar ndóigh of course  
 ar fad altogether, entirely  
 ar lár fallen, laid low  
 ar<sup>l</sup> at, for; ar chuíg phunt for five pounds  
 ar (interrogative particle); ar cheannaigh tú? did you buy? ar mhaith leat? would you like?  
 ar said; "tá", ar seisean "yes", he said  
 arán (m., gsg. -áin, npl. id.), bread  
 aراon both  
 arbh was it; arbh é Déaglán a . . . was it Déaglán who . . .  
 ard (comp. airde), high, tall, loud; ardeaspag archbishop  
 ardaigh (8), raise  
 ardán (m., gsg. -áin, npl. id.), platform, stage, high place; ardléim high jump; capall ardléime, jumper, jumping horse  
 aréir last night  
 argóint (f., gsg. -óna, npl. -óintí) argument  
 arís again  
 arm (m., gsg. airm, npl. id.) army, weapon  
 arsa said; "tá", arsa Seán "yes", said Seán  
 arú in phr. arú anuraidh beyond, the year before last  
 as (prep.), out, out of Personal inflected forms: sg. 1st pers. asam;

2nd pers. asat; 3rd pers. m. as, f. aisti; pl. 1st pers. asainn; 2nd pers. asaibh; 3rd pers. astu. dul as way out; nil dul as agam I have no way out i.e. I must  
 asaibh see as  
 asainn see as  
 asal (m., gsg. -ail, npl. id.) donkey  
 asam see as  
 asat see as  
 ascaill (f., gsg. -le, npl. -li) armpit  
 astu see as  
 at (1a), swell tá sé ata, it is swollen  
 at (m., gsg. ait npl. id.) swelling  
 atá (bi)  
 athair (m., gsg. -ar, npl. aithreacha) father; mo sheanathair my grandfather; athair céile father-in-law  
 áthas (m., gsg. -ais, npl. id.) joy, pleasure, enjoyment; tá áthas orm I am glad  
 athraigh (8) change, alter, vary, modify  
 athrú (m., gsg. -raithe, npl. -ruithe) change  
  
 ba see is  
 bá (f., gsg. id., npl. báonna) bay  
 bá (m., gsg. báite) drowning  
 babhta (m., gsg. id., npl. -ái) bout, round  
 bac (m., gsg. -aic, npl. id.) hindrance stop; ná bac leis never mind, don't bother  
 bád (m., gsg. báid, npl. id.) boat  
 bádóir (m., gsg. -óra npl. -ri) boatman  
 báigh (5), drown; báfar tú you will be drowned/drenched  
 baile (m., gsg. id., npl. -lte) home, town; sa bhaile at home; in place names: Baile an Fhirtéaraigh the name of a village in an Irish-speaking part of Co. Kerry, anglicised "Ballyferriter"  
 Baile Átha Cliath (Pr. n.) Dublin  
 bailigh (9) bring together, collect, gather; ag bailiú gathering, collecting

bailiúchán (m., gsg. -án, npl. id.)

collection

bain (2), pluck, dig, cut, take away, strip; ag baint an fhéir cutting the hay/grass; an áit a bhaint amach to reach the place

bainisteoir (m., gsg. -ora, npl. -ri)

manager

bainistíocht (f., gsg. -ta, npl. -taí)

management

bainne (m., gsg. id.) milk

baint *see* bain

bainte *participle adj. of* bain take

báire *in phr.* i dtosach báire in the first instance, in the beginning

baisteadh (m., gsg. id.) baptism;

ainm baiste baptism name *i.e.*

Christian name, given name

báisteach (f., gsg. -tí) rain

báite drowned: tá sé báite he is

drowned. *See* bá

ball (m., gsg. baill, npl. id.) limb, member, spot, place, separate

article of dress, furniture etc.; gach aon bhall everywhere;

ball den rialtas member of the government; ar ball later on, presently, in a short time

balla (m., gsg. id., npl. -ái) wall

bán (comp. -áine) white

ban *see* bean

banaltra (f., gsg. id., npl. -ái) nurse

banc (m., gsg. bainc, npl. id.) bank (money etc.)

banna (m., gsg. is., npl. -ái) band

bannai céoil bands *i.e.* groups of musicians

bánú desertion. bánú na tuaithe, the desertion of the country, the flight from the land

baol (m., gsg. -oil, npl. id.) danger

bardas (m., gsg. -ais, npl. id.) corporation *i.e.* municipal corporation

barr (m., gsg. -air, npl. -ra) top; de bharr because of, as a result of

barra (m., gsg. id., npl. -ái) bar (chocolate, etc.)

bás (m., gsg. -áis, npl. -sanna) death; i mbaol bás in danger of death;

fuar sé bás he died

bata (m., gsg. id., npl. -ái) stick

beag (*comp.* lú) little, small; rud beag le hithe a little to eat; is beag lá there are few days

beagán (m., gsg. -án) little, few

beagnach almost

béal (m., gsg. -éil, npl. id.) mouth

Béal Feirste (*Pr. n.*) Belfast

béaloideas (m., gsg. -dis) folklore

Bealtaine (f., gsg. id.) May

bean (f., gsg. mná, npl. ban) woman, wife; Bean Uí Chatháin, Mrs Ó Catháin; bean an tí woman of the house; bean tí housewife; bean chéile wife

beannaigh (8) bless

Béarla (m., gsg. id.) English

language

beartaigh (8) plan; tá beartaithe agam

I have planned

beatha (f., gsg. id., npl. -ai) life *i.e.*

existence

beidh (bi)

béile (m., gsg. id., npl. -li) meal;

dhá bhéile sa lá two meals per day

béim (f., gsg. -me, npl. -meanna)

emphasis

beir (*irr.*, *imper.*, 2nd sg.) bear, take,

bring, carry, catch. *See* paradigm

*in appendix to explanatory notes*

beirt (f., gsg. -te, npl. -teanna) two

people

beo alive, living

beoir (f., gsg. -orach, npl. -oracha)

beer

b'fhearr it would be better

b'fheádir perhaps, maybe

b'fheádir it would be possible

bheadh (bi)

bhéarsadh (beir)

bheinn (bi)

bheith (bi); le bheith to be; a bheith

ann to be there/in it

bhfuil (bi)

bhí (bi)

bhur<sup>N</sup> your (pl.)

bí (*irr.*, *imper.*, 2nd sg.) to be

*See* paradigm *in appendix to explanatory notes*

bia (m., gsg. id., npl. -anna) food, meal

biachláir (m., gsg. -áir, npl. id.) menu

bileog (f., gsg. -oige, npl. -oga) leaflet

bille (m., gsg. id., npl. -li) bill

bim (bi)

binn (*comp.* -ne) sweet (of sound)

bíodh (bi) bíodh ceann eile agat have another one; bíodh geall

gurb ea be certain that it is, you bet it is

bionn (bi)

bith *in phr.* ar bith any

bláis (2), taste; é a bhlaiseadh to taste it

blas (m., gsg. -ais npl. -sanna) taste;

blas a fháil ar an mbéaloideas to relish (the) folklore, to get a

taste from folklore; tá sé blasta agam I have tasted it

blasta (*comp.* id.) tasty

bláth (m., gsg. -áith, npl. -thanna)

flower, bloom, blossom

bliain (f., gsg. -ana, npl. usually)

blianta; bliana after numerals);

i mbliana this year

blús (m., gsg. úis, npl. -sanna) blouse

bó (f., gsg. id., npl. ba) cow

bocht (*comp.* boichte) poor

bog (*comp.* boige) soft

Bóinn Boyne (river)

bóithre *see* bóthar

boladh (m., gsg. -aídh) smell

bolg (m., gsg. boilg, npl. id.) belly, stomach

bonn (m., gsg. boinn, npl. id.) tyre

bord (m., gsg. boird, npl. id.) table, board

bosca (m., gsg. id., npl. -ái) box

bóthar (m., gsg. -air, npl. bóithre)

road, way, avenue

bradán (m., gsg. -án, npl. id.) salmon

bráid; ag dul thar bráid going past

braith (2), feel; an rud a bhraith tú uait the thing you missed

braoinín (m., gsg. id., npl. -ní) wee drop

braon (m., gsg. -oin, npl. -nta) drop

brat (m., gsg. -ait, npl. -tacha) flag

bráthair (m., gsg. -ar, npl. -áithre) brother (member of community)

breá (*comp.* -átha) fine, lovely, splendid

breac (m., gsg. bric, npl. id.) trout; bread rua brown trout

bréag (*f.*, gsg. -éige, npl. -ga) lie, falsehood, deception, deceit

bréagán (m., gsg. -án npl. id.) toy

breathnaigh (8), examine, look

breis (*f.*, gsg. -se, npl. -seanna) addition, increase; breis is more than

breise additional

breith (beir)

breoite sick

brífeasta (m., gsg. id.) breakfast

briosca (m., gsg. id., npl. -ái) biscuit

bris (2), break; bhí sé ag briseadh he was breaking; tá sé briste it is broken; bris ar defeat; briseadh ar na Gaeil the Irish were defeated

briste (m., gsg. id., npl. -tí) trousers, pants

bróg (*f.*, gsg. -óige, npl. -ga) shoe, boot

brón (m., gsg. -ín) sorrow

brónach (*comp.* -ái) sorrowful

brostaigh (8) hurry; brostaigh ort hurry up; ní mór dom brostú I must hurry; tá sé ag brostú he is hurrying

brúitín (m., gsg. id.) mashed potatoes

bruitíneach (f., gsg. -ni) measles

bua (m., gsg. id., npl. -anna) victory

buachaill (m., gsg. -alla, npl. -li) boy

buaign (5), win; buadh orthu they were beaten, defeated; tá sé ag buaite it is won

buachan he is winning; tá sé ag buaite it is won

bualadh (2), strike, go bhualadh mé é I struck him; bhualadh mé isteach I went in; tá sé buaile he is beaten, struck; tá am tae buaile

linn tea-time is close to us, it is almost tea-time; tá sé ag bualadh he is striking

búi yellow

buicéad (m., gsg. -éid, npl. id.) bucket

buidéal (m., gsg. -éil, npl. id.) bottle

buile (*f.*, gsg. id.) madness duine buile mad man; tá sé ar buile he is mad

**buille** (*m.*, *gsg. id.*, *npl. -lí*) blow;  
**buille a bhualadh** to strike a blow  
**buiochas** (*m.*, *gsg. -ais*) thanks,  
 gratitude  
**buion** (*f.*, *gsg. -na*, *npl. -nta*) company  
 troop; **buion cheoil** band (*lit.*  
 music band)  
**búistéir** (*m.*, *gsg. -éara*, *npl. -rí*)  
 butcher  
**bun** (*m.*, *gsg. bun*, *npl. -nanna*)  
 bottom, base; **bun na páirce** the  
 bottom of the field; **faoi bhun**  
 less than, under  
**bunaigh** (8), found, establish;  
 ag **bunú** founding  
**bunús** (*m.*, *gsg. úis*) foundation;  
 bunús maith **elais** a good  
 foundation (of knowledge)  
**bus** (*m.*, *gsg. id.*, *npl. -sanna*) omnibus

**cá**<sup>n</sup> (*interrogative*), where, whether,  
 whence; **cá bhfios duit?** how do  
 you know?  
**cabáiste** (*m.*, *gsg. id.*) cabbage  
**cabhair** (*f.*, *gsg. -bhreach*) help  
**cabhraigh** (8), help: **cabhraigh leis**  
 help him  
**cad** (*relative and interrogative pronoun*)  
 what, whence, wherefore; **cad ina**  
 thaobh? what about? why?  
**café** (*m.*, *gsg. id.*) coffee  
**cáil** (*f.*, *gsg. -le*, *npl. id.*) reputation,  
 fame  
**cailín** (*m.*, *gsg. id.*, *npl. -ni*) girl  
**cáiliocht** (*f.*, *gsg. -ta*, *npl. -tai*)  
 qualification  
**caill** (2), lose, forfeit; **tá sé caillte**  
 it is lost  
**cailliúint** (*f.*, *gsg. -úna*, *npl. -ti*) loss  
**cáin** (2), dispraise; a **cháineadh**  
 to dispraise  
**caint** (*f.*, *gsg. -te*, *npl. -teanna*) talk  
**cainteoir** (*m.*, *gsg. -ora*, *npl. -ri*)  
 speaker, (*i.e.* one who gives a  
 speech or talk, speaker of a  
 language etc.)  
**caipín** (*m.*, *gsg. id.*, *npl. -ni*) cap  
**cairde** see **cara**

**Cáisc** (*f.*, *gsg. Cáasca*) Easter  
 Domhnach Cáasca Easter Sunday  
**caisleán** (*m.*, *gsg. -áin*, *npl. id.*) castle  
**caite** see **caith**  
**caith** (2), spend, wear, throw;  
 caite spent, worn; **an mhí seo caite**  
 last month; **caithfidh mé I** must;  
 ag **caitheamh** throwing, spending  
**caitheamh** (*m.*, *gsg. -thimh*) throw,  
 act of throwing, spending,  
 wearing; a **chaitheamh**, to spend;  
**caitheamh aimsire** pastime  
**caitín** (*m.*, *gsg. id.*, *npl. -ní*) little cat  
**caiticeach** (*m.*, *gsg. -cigh*, *npl. id.*)  
 catholic  
**caitliceach** (*comp. -ci*) catholic  
**cam** (*comp. caime*) bent, crooked,  
 dishonest  
**camán** (*m.*, *gsg. -áin*, *npl. id.*) hurley  
 stick  
**can** (1) sing  
**canáil** (*f.*, *gsg. -álach*, *npl. -álacha*) canal  
**caoga** fifty  
**caogadú** fiftieth  
**caoi** (*f.*, *gsg. id.*, *npl. caionna*) way,  
 manner; **cén chaoi** how  
**caoireoil** (*f.*, *gsg. -ola*) mutton;  
 cos **caoireola** leg of mutton  
**caol** (*comp. -oile*) narrow  
**capall** (*m.*, *gsg. -aill*, *npl. id.*) horse  
**captaen** (*m.*, *gsg. -ein*, *npl. id.*) captain  
**cár**<sup>l</sup> (*interrogative*) where  
**cara** (*m.*, *gsg. id.*, *npl. cairde*) friend  
**cárbh** (*interrogative*) **cárbh fhios duit?**  
 how did you know?  
**carr** (*m.*, *gsg. -airr*, *npl. -ranna*) car  
**carraig** (*f.*, *gsg. -ge*, *npl. -geacha*) rock  
**carráiste** (*m.*, *gsg. id.*, *npl. -tí*) carriage  
**cárta** (*m.*, *gsg. id.*, *npl. -ai*) card;  
 cárta poist postcard  
**cas** (1), turn, twist, meet; **casadh ort**  
 mé I met you; **castar Seán air** he  
 meets Seán  
**casacht** (*f.*) cough  
**casadh** see **cas**  
**casóg** (*f.*, *gsg. -óige*, *npl. -óga*) coat  
**castar** see **cas**  
**casúir** (*m.*, *gsg. -úir*, *npl. id.*) hammer  
**cat** (*m.*, *gsg. cait*, *npl. id.*) cat

**cath** (*m.*, *gsg. -tha*, *npl. -thanna*)  
 battle  
**cathain** (*relative and interrogative*)  
 when  
**cathair** (*f.*, *gsg. -threach*, *npl. -threacha*)  
 city; **ardchathair** capital  
 city  
**cathair** (*f.*, *gsg. -reach*, *npl. -reacha*)  
 chair  
**cathairleach** (*m.*, *gsg. -ligh*, *npl. id.*)  
 chairman  
**cé** (*interrogative*) which, what, who;  
 Cé acu? which of them?  
**cé** (*conjunction*) although  
**ceacht** (*m.*, *gsg. -ta*, *npl. -tanna*)  
 lesson  
**céad**<sup>l</sup> first; **an céad** the first; **an**  
 céad cheacht the first lesson  
**céad** one hundred  
**cead** (*m.*, *gsg. -da*, *npl. -danna*)  
 permission  
**Céadaoin** (*f.*, *gsg. -ne*) Wednesday  
 Dé Céadaoin on Wednesday  
**céadú** hundredth  
**ceangail** (10), tie; **ceangailte** tied;  
 ag **ceangail** tying  
**ceann** (*m.*, *gsg. cinn*, *npl. id.*) head,  
 end; i gceann nóiméid in a minute;  
*i.e.* at the end of a minute;  
**cúpla ceann** a few; **go ceann** cúpla  
 lá for a few days; *i.e.* at the end  
 of a few days  
**céanna** same, similar; **chomh haosta**  
 céanna equally old  
**ceannach** see **ceannaigh**  
**ceannaigh** (8), buy; **cheannaigh mé**  
 I bought; á cheanoach buying it;  
 ag **ceannach** buying; **toitíni a**  
 cheannach to buy cigarettes;  
 tá sé ceannaithe it is bought  
**ceannas** (*m.*, *gsg. -ais*) headship  
 i gceannas in charge  
**ceantar** (*m.*, *gsg. -air*, *npl. id.*) area,  
 district  
**ceap** (1), think, invent, compose,  
 appoint  
**cearc** (*f.*, *gsg. circe*, *npl. -ca*) hen;  
**cearc fhraoigh** grouse  
**céard** (*interrogative and relative*) what

**ceardaí** (*m.*, *gsg. id.*, *npl. -aithe*)  
 tradesman (*i.e.* skilled worker)  
**cearnóg** (*f.*, *gsg. -óige*, *npl. -óga*)  
 square  
**cearr** wrong  
**ceart** (*m.*, *gsg. cirt*, *npl. -ta*) right;  
 i gceart rightly, properly  
**ceathair** four  
**ceathrar** four people  
**ceathrú** fourth, quarter  
**céile** each other, one another;  
 le **chéile** together  
**céile** (*f.*, *gsg. id.*, *npl. -li*) spouse;  
 fear **céile** husband; **bean chéile**  
 wife  
**céili** (*m.*, *gsg. id.*, *npl. -lithe*) an  
 evening musical entertainment  
 especially with dancing  
**céim** (*f.*, *gsg. -me*, *npl. -meanna*) step  
**ceird** (*f.*, *gsg. -de*, *npl. -deanna*) trade,  
 skill, art  
**ceirnín** (*m.*, *gsg. id.*, *npl. -ni*) record  
**ceist** (*f.*, *gsg. -te*, *npl. -teanna*) question  
**ceithre** four (*with noun*); **ceithre**  
 bliana four years  
**cén** (*interrogative*) which, what  
**ceol** (*m.*, *gsg. -oil*, *npl. -ita*) music,  
 enjoyment; **bhain siad ceol as**  
 they enjoyed it, *lit.* took enjoyment  
 from it  
**ceolchoirm** (*f.*, *gsg. -me*, *npl. -meacha*)  
 concert  
**ceolmhar** (*comp. -aire*) musical  
**ceoltóir** (*m.*, *gsg. -óra*, *npl. -ri*)  
 musician  
**cheal** want **cheal pátrún** for the  
 want of patrons  
**cheana** already, before  
 riabh cheana never before;  
 cheana féin already  
**choicé** ever, never (in time to come)  
**chomh as**, so, equally with; **chomh**  
 maith also, as well; **chomh mór le**  
 as big as  
**chonaic** (feic)  
**chuaign** (téigh)  
**chuala** (clois)  
**chucu** see **chun**  
**chugaibh** see **chun**

chugainn *see* chun; an tseachtain seo  
 chugainn next week; tá Seán  
 chugainn Seán is (coming) towards  
 us  
 chugam *see* chun  
 chugat *see* chun  
 chuichi *see* chun  
 chuig for, at; *see* chun; chun dul  
 dul chuig an to go to the  
 chuige for him, it, to him, it;  
 chuige put to it, set about it;  
*see* chun  
 chun (*prep.*) to, for the purpose of,  
 towards. *Personal inflected forms:*  
 sg. 1st pers. chugam; 2nd pers.  
 chugat; 3rd pers. m. chuige; f.  
 chuici; pl. 1st pers. chugainn;  
 2nd pers. chugaibh; 3rd pers. chucu  
 ciall (*f.*, *gsg.* céille) sense, common  
 sense, reason  
 ciallmhar (*comp.* -aire) sensible  
 cianaibh; ó chianaibh a short while  
 ago  
 Ciarráí (*Pr. n.*, *f.*, *gsg.* -id.) Kerry  
 ciarsúr (*m.*, *gsg.* -úir, *npl.* id.)  
 handkerchief  
 cibé whoever, whatever; cibé scéal é  
 in any case, however  
 cigire (*m.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -rí) inspector  
 Cill Mhaighneáin (*Pr. n.*) Kilmainham  
 cine (*m.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -níocha) race;  
 an cine daonna the human race  
 cineál (*m.*, *gsg.* -ál, *npl.* -álacha)  
 kind, class  
 cinné definite, certain, sure; go  
 cinné certainly  
 cionn; os cionn an dorais over the door  
 cíos (*m.*, *gsg.* -sa, *npl.* -sanna) rent,  
 reward, payment; ar cíos on rent,  
 on hire  
 ciseán (*m.*, *gsg.* -án, *npl.* id.) basket  
 cistin (*f.*, *gsg.* -ne, *npl.* -neacha) kitchen  
 cíteal (*m.*, *gsg.* -til, *npl.* id.) kettle  
 cith (*m.*, *gsg.* ceatha, *npl.* ceathanna)  
 shower  
 ciúin (*comp.* -ne) quiet  
 clái (*m.*, *gsg.* -id, *npl.* -íocha) fence  
 clann (*f.*, *gsg.* -ainne, *npl.* -na) family  
 i.e. children  
 clár (*m.*, *gsg.* -áir, *npl.* id.) programme

cleachtadh (*m.*, *gsg.* -aidh, *npl.* -ái)  
 practice  
 cléireach (*m.*, *gsg.* -rith, *npl.* id.)  
 clerk, cleric  
 cliste clever  
 cloch (*f.*, *gsg.* -oiche, *npl.* -cha) stone  
 clog (*m.*, *gsg.* -oig, *npl.* id.) clock,  
 bell; a chlog o'clock  
 clois (*irr.*, *imper.*, 2nd sg.) hear;  
 ag cloisteáil hearing; *see* paradigm  
 in appendix to explanatory notes  
 cluas (*f.*, *gsg.* -aise, *npl.* -sa) ear  
 clúdach (*m.*, *gsg.* -aigh, *npl.* id.) cover  
 cluiche (*m.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -chí) game,  
 match; cluiche peile game of  
 football, football match  
 cnámh (*m.*, *gsg.* -áimh, *npl.* -mha)  
 bone; cnámh spairne bone of  
 contention  
 cniotáil (3), knit; ag cniotáil knitting  
 cnoc (*m.*, *gsg.* -oic, *npl.* id.) hill  
 codladh (*m.*, *gsg.* -ata) sleep; ag dul  
 a chodladh going to sleep  
 cófra (*m.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -ái) press,  
 coffer, cupboard  
 cogadh (*m.*, *gsg.* -aidh, *npl.* -ái) war  
 cogaocht (*f.*, *gsg.* -ta) warfare  
 cogar (*m.*, *gsg.* -air, *npl.* id.) whisper;  
 thug sé cogar di he whispered to  
 her  
 coicís (*f.*, *gsg.* -se) fortnight; ar feadh  
 coicise for a fortnight  
 coileach (*m.*, *gsg.* -ligh, *npl.* id.) cock;  
 coileach fraoigh grouse (male)  
 coill (*f.*, *gsg.* -le, *npl.* -lte) wood,  
 forest  
 coimeád (1), keep; á choimeád being  
 kept; bhí sé á choimeád agam  
 I was keeping him/it  
 coinín (*m.*, *gsg.* -id, *npl.* -ní) rabbit  
 coinne (*f.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -ní)  
 appointment, meeting, expectation;  
 faoina coinne for him/it  
 coinneáil *see* coinnígh  
 coinnígh (9) keep, retain; madra a  
 coinneáil to keep a dog  
 cíóip (*f.*, *gsg.* -pe, *npl.* -peanna) copy  
 cíóir (*f.*, *gsg.* córach, *npl.* córacha)  
 right, justice, propriety; ba chóir  
 go mbeadh sé it should be

Coirb; An Choirb (*Pr. n.*, *f.*) The  
 Corrib (river)  
 coirnéal (*m.*, *gsg.* -éil, *npl.* id.) colonel  
 cois near, by; cois farraige by the sea,  
 at the seaside; cois na tine by the  
 fire  
 coláiste (*m.*, *id.*, *npl.* -tí) college  
 comhair; os comhair in front (of)  
 comhairle (*f.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -lí) advice,  
 counsel, council; Comhairle Contae  
 County Council  
 comharsa (*f.*, *gsg.* -an, *npl.* -ana)  
 neighbour  
 comhartha (*m.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -ái) sign  
 comhgháirdeachas (*m.*, *gsg.* -ais)  
 congratulations  
 comhlacht (*m.*, -ta, *npl.* -ái) company  
 comhrá (*m.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -áite)  
 conversation  
 comórtas (*m.*, *gsg.* -ais, *npl.* id.)  
 competition  
 comparáid (*f.*, *gsg.* -de, *npl.* -di)  
 comparison; i gcomparáid le in  
 comparison with  
 compordach (*comp.* -ái) comfortable  
 cónaí living, staying, abiding; tá  
 cónaí air he lives; bionn sé anseo  
 i gceónaí he is always here  
 conas (*interrogative and relative*) how  
 conradh (*m.*, *gsg.* -nartha, *npl.*  
 -narhai) agreement, covenant,  
 bargain; Conradh na Gaeilge  
 Gaelic League (organisation)  
 contae (*f.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -ethé) county  
 cor (*m.*, *gsg.* -oir, *npl.* id.) move, stir,  
 turn; ar chor ar bith at all;  
 in aon chor at all  
 Corca Dhuibhne the name of an area,  
 in Co. Kerry, in which Irish is the  
 dominant language  
 Corcaigh (*Pr. n.*, *gsg.* -ái) Cork,  
 (city and/or county)  
 corn (*m.*, *gsg.* -oirn, *npl.* id.) cup  
 (trophy)  
 corrái *see* corraigh  
 corraigh (8), move, stir; iad a chorraí  
 to move them; tá sé ag corrái he is  
 stirring; tá sé corraithe it/he is  
 moved

Cos (*f.*, *gsg.* -oise, *npl.* -sa) leg,  
 foot; ag coisíocht walking  
 cónsta (*m.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -ái) coast  
 costas (*m.*, *gsg.* -ais, *npl.* id.) cost,  
 price  
 costasach (*comp.* -ái) dear, "pricey"  
 cosúil like (i.e. of similar appearance);  
 cosúil le P. like P.  
 cóta (*m.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -ái) coat  
 crá (*m.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -ánnna) torment,  
 pest, nuisance  
 craiceann (*m.*, *gsg.* -cinn, *npl.* -cne)  
 skin  
 cráiteachán (*m.*, *gsg.* -án, *npl.* id.)  
 vexatious person  
 crann (*m.*, *gsg.* -ainn, *npl.* id.) tree  
 craobh (*f.*, *gsg.* -oibhe, *npl.* -bhacha)  
 branch, victory; Craobh na  
 hÉireann The All-Ireland  
 Championship, lit. the championship  
 of Ireland  
 cré (*m.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -éanna) earth,  
 soil  
 creid (2) believe  
 creideamh (*m.*, *gsg.* -imh, *npl.* id.)  
 belief, religion  
 creim (2) gnaw  
 críochnaigh (8) finish. Tá críochnaithe  
 agam I have finished  
 Criost (*m.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -tanna)  
 Christ  
 Criostai (*m.*, *gsg.* -id., *npl.* -aithe)  
 Christian  
 Criostáí Christian; na Bráithre  
 Criostáí the Christian Brothers  
 Criostaíocht (*f.*, *gsg.* -ta) Christianity  
 cró (*m.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -óite) stall  
 croch (1), hang; bhí sé ag crochadh  
 an chóta he was hanging the coat;  
 bhí an cóta ar crochadh the coat  
 was hanging  
 crochadán (*m.*, *gsg.* -án, *npl.* id.)  
 hanger  
 crochadh *see* croch  
 croí (*m.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -ithe) heart  
 croith (2) shake  
 crosaire (*m.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -rí)  
 crossroads  
 crua hard

cruach *f.*, *gsg. -aiche, npl. -cha* high mountain; *Turas na Cruaiche* climbing the reek, *lit.* journey of the high mountain  
 cruinnigh *(9)* hoard, gather together, assemble; *tá siad cruinnithe le chéile* they are gathered together  
 cruinniú *(m., gsg. -ithe, npl. id.)* gathering, assembly, meeting  
 cú *(m., gsg. con, npl. cúnna)* hound; *Cú Chulainn* a character in Irish mythology  
 cuach *(f., gsg. -aiche, npl. -cha)* cuckoo  
 cuairt *(f., gsg. id., npl. -teanna)* visit  
 cuairteoir *(m., gsg. -ora, npl. -ri)* visitor  
 cuan *(m., gsg. -ain, npl. -nta)* bay  
 guardaigh *(8)*, search; *ag guardach* searching  
 cuid *(f., gsg. coda, npl. codanna)* part, portion, share, some, few: *cén chuid* which part; *dá gcuid leabhar* to their books, *lit.* to their portion of books  
 cúig five  
 cúigear five people  
 cùigíú fifth  
 cuimhnigh *(9)* remember; *chuimhnigh mé* I remembered; is cuimhin liom I remember; *táim ag cuimhneamh ar* I am remembering; *ni mór a chuimhneamh, go mbiodh* it must be remembered that . . . used be . . .  
 cuimhne *(f., gsg. id., npl. -ní)* memory, remembrance; *tá cuimhne agam air* I have a memory of it, I remember it  
 cuimil *(11)*, rub  
 cúnne *(m., gsg. id., npl. -ní)* corner  
 cuir *(2)* put, send; *a chur* to put; *cur sios* report, account; *cur amach* ar knowledge of; *ag cur as dúinn* troubling us, bothering us, *lit.* putting us out; *ag cur báistí* raining; *tá sé curtha isteach* it's put in  
 cuireadh *(m., gsg. -ridh, npl. -ri)* invitation  
 cúirt *(f., gsg. -te, npl. -teanna)* court

cúis *(f., gsg. -se, npl. -seanna)* cause, reason  
 cuisle *(f., gsg. id., npl. -lí)* pulse  
 cún *(m., gsg. -úil, npl. id.)* rear  
 culaithe *(f., gsg. -the, npl. -thí)* suit; *culaithe éadaigh* suit of clothes  
 cultúr *(m., gsg. -úir, npl. id.)* culture  
 cum *(1)* compose  
 cuma *(f., gsg. id., npl. -ái)* appearance  
 cuma indifferent manner, condition, all the same, equal; is cuma it doesn't matter; *ar chuma ar bith* in any case; *ar aon chuma anyhow*  
 cumann *(m., gsg. -ainn, npl. id.)* society, association  
 cumas *(m., gsg. -ais, npl. id.)* ability; *tá ar do chumas* it is possible for you, you are able, *lit.* it is in your ability  
 cumhra fragrant  
 cúnamh *(m., gsg. -aimh)* help  
 cuntas *(m., gsg. -ais, npl. id.)* account  
 cupán *(m., gsg. -áin, npl. id.)* cup  
 cúpla couple, pair, few  
 cur *see cuir*  
 curach *(f., gsg. -ái, npl. -cha)* canoe  
 cúramach careful; *neamhchúramach* careless  
 Currach; *An Currach* The Curragh, (a place in Co. Kildare)  
 cúrsa *(m., gsg. id., npl. -ái)* course  
 cúrsai matters, affairs  
 curtha *see cuir*  
 custaiméir *(m., gsg. -éara, npl. -ri)* customer

dá two (with article); *an dá mhí sin* those two months  
 dá if; *dá mbeadh airgead agam* If I had money  
 dá of his/its; *buille dá bhata* a blow of his stick  
 dá of her/its; *buille dá bata* a blow of her stick  
 dá of their; *buille dá mbata* a blow of their stick  
 dá to his/its; *thug sé dá dheartháir é* he gave it to his brother

dá to her/its; *thug sí dá deartháir é* she gave it to her brother  
 dá to their; *thug siad dá ndearthair é* they gave it to their brother  
 dada *(m., gsg. id.)* jot, tittle (*used with negative*): *ní dhearna sé dada* he didn't do a jot, he didn't do anything  
 daichead forty  
 daicheadú fortieth  
 dálí *(f., gsg. dála, npl. dálai)* assembly  
*Dáil Éireann* the Irish parliament  
 daingean *(comp. -gne)* firm  
 dainséarach *(comp. -ái)* dangerous  
 dála such as; *dála an scéil a propos*, incidentally, by the way, *lit.* like the story  
 Damer *(Pr. n., m.)* the name of a particular Irish-medium theatre  
 dán *(m., gsg. -án, npl. -nta)* poem  
 daoí *(m., gsg. id., npl. -ithe)* fool  
 daoibh *see do*; *Dia daoibh* Good day, Good evening  
 daoibhse *emphatic form of daoibh*  
 daoine *see duine*  
 daor *(comp. -oire)* expensive  
 dár of our; *buille dár mbata* a blow of our stick  
 dár to our; *thugamar dár ndeartháir é* we gave it to our brother  
 dara second; *an dara ceacht the* second lesson  
 dáréag twelve people  
 dath *(m., gsg. -tha, npl. -thanna)* colour  
 de *(prep.) of. Personal inflected forms:*  
*sg. 1st pers. diom; 2nd pers. diot;*  
*3rd pers. m. de, f. di; pl. 1st pers.*  
*dinn; 2nd pers. dibh; 3rd pers. diobh*  
 Dé *see Dia*  
*Dé bheathasa chugainn hail!* welcome to us  
*Dé in the names of the days of the week:* Dé Luain on Monday; Dé Máirt on Tuesday; Dé Céadaoin on Wednesday; Déardaoin on Thursday; Dé hAoine on Friday; Dé Sathairn on Saturday; Dé Domhnaigh on Sunday

dea- *(prefix)* good; **dea-scéal** good news  
 deabhadh *(m., gsg. -aidh)* hurry, haste; déan deabhadh hurry, make haste  
 deacair *(comp. -cra)* difficult, hard  
 deachaigh *(teigh)*  
 déag "teen". a haon déag eleven; a dó dhéag twelve; a trí déag thirteen  
 dealbh *(f., gsg. -deilbhe, npl. deilbh)* statue  
 déan *(irr., imper., 2nd sg.)* do, make; ag déanamh doing; a dhéanamh to do; le déanamh to do; ag déanamh orm approaching me; *Tá sé déanta agam* I have it done  
 déanach late; níos déanai later; le déanai of late, lately  
 déanamh *(déan)*  
 Déardaoin *(f.)* (on) Thursday  
 déarfá *(abair)*  
 dearg *(comp. deirge)* red  
 dearmad *(1)*, forget; *dhearmad mé* I forgot  
 dearmad *(m., gsg. -aid, npl. id.)* mistake, error, act of forgetting; rinne sé dearmad amháin he made one mistake  
 dearna *(déan)*  
 deartháir *(m., gsg. -ár, npl. -reacha)* brother  
 deas *(comp. deise)* nice  
 deas, ó dheas southwards  
 deasca, de dheasca as a (not desirable) result  
 deich ten  
 deichiú tenth  
 deichniú ten people  
 deifir *(f., gsg. -fre)* hurry, haste; déan deifir make haste  
 deimhin *(comp. -mhne)* certain, sure, true; *deimhin a dhéanamh de to* make certain of  
 deir *(abair)*  
 deireadh last, end; *faoi dheireadh at last*; *an lá faoi dheireadh the other day*; *ar deireadh thiar* at long last, finally  
 Deireadh Fómhair October  
 deireann *(abair)*

**deirfiúr** (*f.*, *gsg.* -fiúr, *npl.* -racha) sister  
**deirigh** hind; cosa deirigh hind legs  
**deirim** (abair) **deisceart** (*m.*, *gsg.* -cirt) the south/ southern region  
**deisigh** (9) repair; ag deisiú repairing  
**deo**; go deo for every, always  
**deoch** (*f.*, *gsg.* di, *npl.* -channa) drink  
**deoraíocht** (*f.*, *gsg.* -ta) exile; ar deoraíocht in (*lit.* on) exile  
**dhá** two; dhá cheann Fraincise two French ones  
 di for her, to her; is fíor di true for her; *see do*  
 di dis-  
**Dia** (*m.*, *gsg.* Dé, *npl.* Déithe) God  
**diabhal** (*m.*, *gsg.* -ail, *npl.* id.) devil  
**diaidh** rear, end, after, behind, following; ina diaidh sin after that  
**dian** (*comp.* déine) hard; obair dhian hard work; saol dian hard life  
**dibh** *see de*  
**digeanta** stubborn  
**dinn** *see de*  
**dinnéar** (*m.*, *gsg.* -eir, *npl.* id.) dinner  
**diobh** *see de*  
**diobháil** (*f.*, *gsg.* -ála) harm  
**díol** (1), sell, pay; ar díol on sale, for sale; díolta sold, paid  
**diom** *see de*  
**diomá** (*f.*, *gsg.* id.) disappointment  
**diot** *see de*  
**direach** (*comp.* -rí) direct, straight, just; anois direach just now  
**dli** (*m.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* dlithe) law  
**do<sup>l</sup>** (*possessive*) your (*sg.*)  
**dó** two  
**do** (*prep.*) for, to. *Personal inflected forms:* sg. 1st pers. dom; 2nd pers. duit; 3rd pers. m. dó, f. di; pl. 1st pers. dúinn; 2nd pers. daibh; 3rd pers. dóibh; Ni mó Dom I must  
**dó** *see do*  
**dó dhéag** twelve  
**dóbair** it nearly happened (*in. Phr.*)  
 dóbair dó he almost (failed etc.)  
**dócha** likely, probable; is dócha probably

**dochtúir** (*m.*, *gsg.* -úra, *npl.* -úirí) doctor  
**dóibh** *see do*  
**dolcheall** (*m.*, *gsg.* -chill) unwelcome, inhospitableness  
**dóigh** (5) burn  
**dóigh**; ar ndóigh of course  
**dóigh** (*f.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -gheanna) opinion; ní dóigh liom I don't think; cad is dóigh leat what is your opinion, what do you think  
**doirt** (2), spill, pour; ag doirteadh spilling; doirteadh fola spilling of blood  
**doirteadh** *see doirt*  
**dom** *see do*  
**domhain** (*comp.* doimhne) deep  
**domhan** (*m.*, *gsg.* -ain, *npl.* id.) world  
**Domhnach** (*m.*, *gsg.* -aigh, *npl.* -mhantai) Sunday; Dé Domhnaigh on Sunday  
**domsá** *emphatic form of dom*; *see do*  
 don to the, for the  
**dona** miserable, unfortunate, wretched  
**donn** brown  
**doras** (*m.*, *gsg.* -ais, *npl.* doirse) door  
**dorcha** dark; ag éirí dorcha getting dark  
**dosaen** dozen  
**dóthain** (*f.*), sufficiency, fill, plenty, enough; tá mo dhóthain agam I have enough  
**dóú-déag** twelfth  
**dráma** (*m.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -ai) drama, play  
**drámaíocht** (*f.*, *gsg.* -ta) the drama; féile drámaíochta drama festival  
**dream** (*m.*, *gsg.* -ma, *npl.* -manna) group  
**droch** (*prefix*), bad, unfavourable; drochiarracht bad attempt; drochthinneas serious illness  
**droichead** (*m.*, *gsg.* -chid, *npl.* -chidí) bridge  
**druid** (2). move; ag druidim drawing (*i.e.* moving near to, away from etc.)  
**dua** (*m.*, *gsg.* id.) difficulty  
**duais** (*f.*, *gsg.* -se, *npl.* -seanna) prize

**dubh** (*comp.* duibhe) black  
**dúch** (*m.*, *gsg.* dúigh, *npl.* -channa) ink  
**dúil** (*f.*, *gsg.* -le) desire, fondness, appetite, longing  
**duine** (*m.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* daoine) person; duine uasal nobleman, gentleman; daoine uaisle gentlemen  
**duine** one person  
**dúinn** *see do*  
**dúirt** (abair)  
**dúiseacht** (*f.*, *gsg.* -ta) waking, (awake); tá sé ina dhúiseacht he is awake  
**dúisigh** (9) awaken; tá sé dúisithe he is awakened  
**duit** *see do*; Dia is Muire duit good day etc. (reply to Dia duit).  
**dul** *see téigh* go; ag dul amach going out; dul chun cinn progress  
**dúrla** (*m.*) nature; iontais an dúrla the wonders of nature  
**dún** (1) close, shut; tá sé dúnta agam I have it closed  
**dúnta** *see dún*  
**dúradh** (abair)

**é** (*personal pronoun*) he, it, him  
**ea** (*neut. pronoun*) it (*used only with is*); an ea? is it?; ní hea no; is ea yes  
**éadach** (*m.*, *gsg.* -aigh, *npl.* -ai) cloth; do chuid éadaigh your clothes  
**eadraibh** (*prep.*) between you  
**eadrainn** (*prep.*) between us  
**éadrom** (*comp.* -oime) light  
**eagal** fear; is eagal liom I fear  
**eagla** (*f.*, *gsg.* id.) fear; ar eagla lest, for fear; tá eagla orm I am afraid  
**eagraíocht** (*f.*, *gsg.* -ta, *npl.* -taí) organisation; á eagrú organising it  
**éagsúil** (*comp.* -úla) various; ionaid éagsúla various places  
**éan** (*m.*, *gsg.* éin, *npl.* id.) bird  
**Eanáir** (*m.*, *gsg.* id.) January  
**éanlaith** (*f.*), birds, *i.e.* birds in general, birdflocks  
**Earrach** (*m.*, *gsg.* -aigh) Spring  
**easpa** (*f.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -ai) want, need, deficiency

**easpag** (*m.*, *gsg.* -aig, *npl.* id., bishop; ardeaspag archbishop  
**eastáit** (*m.*, *gsg.* -át, *npl.* id.) estate  
**earatarthu** (*prep.*) between them  
**éide** (*f.*, *gsg.* id., *npl.* -dí) uniform  
**éifeacht** (*f.*, *gsg.* -ta) effect, influence  
**éigin** some, certain; rud éigin something  
**eile** other, else, another  
**éileamh** (*m.*, *gsg.* -limh, *npl.* id.) demand  
**éineacht** *together*; in éineacht le together with  
**eireaball** (*m.*, *gsg.* -aill, *npl.* id.) tail  
**Éire** (*f.*, *gsg.* -eann, *dative* -rinn) Ireland; Náisiún na hÉireann the Irish nation, *lit.* the nation of Ireland; in Éirinn in Ireland  
**Éireannach** (*m.*, *gsg.* -aigh, *npl.* id.) Irishman  
**Éireannach** (*adj.*), Irish; capall Éireannach (an) Irish horse  
**éireoidh** *see éirigh*  
**éiri** *see éirigh*  
**éirigh** (9) arise, get up, succeed; ar éirigh leat? did you succeed? éirigh as give it up; ar éirigh sé as an deoch? did he give up the drink? tá Seán ag éiri Seán is arising, getting up; éireoidh liom I will succeed; tá éirithe leis it has succeeded; tá sé éirithe he is risen  
**éirithe** *see éirigh*  
**éis**; tar éis after  
**eisean** him (*emphatic*)  
**éist** (2) listen; ag éisteacht listening  
**etil** (11) fly  
**éitleán** (*m.*, *gsg.* -áin, *npl.* id.) aeroplane  
**eochair** (*f.*, *gsg.* -chrach, *npl.* -chracha) key  
**éolas** (*m.*, *gsg.* -ais) knowledge, guidance, learning, skill, information  
**Eoraip** (*Pr.n.*, *f.*, *gsg.* -rpa) Europe  
**Eorpach** (*adj.*) European  
**Eorpach** (*m.*, *gsg.* -aigh, *npl.* id.) European

**faca (feic)**  
**fad (m., gsg. fad)** length, long, while;  
 ar fad altogether, entirely, all;  
 i bhfad far, a long way; ná bí  
 i bhfad don't be long  
**fada (comp. faide)** long, far; an fada?  
 how long? chomh fada le x as far  
 as x; le fada for a long time;  
 le tamall fada for a long while  
**fadhb (f., gsg. faidhbe, npl. -banna)**  
 problem  
**fadó** long ago  
**fág (1)** leave; ag fágáil leaving;  
 tá ceann fágtha there is one left  
**faic (f.)** jot, tithe, nothing, anything;  
 nil faic agam I have nothing  
 faigh get; bosca a fháil to get a box;  
 tá sé faighe agam I have got it  
**fáil (faigh)** ar fáil available; le fáil  
 available  
**fáilte (f., gsg. id., npl. -tí)** welcome  
**fáinne (m., gsg. id., npl. -ní)** ring  
**fan (1b)** wait, stay; tá sé ag fanacht  
 he is waiting; dúirt sé liom  
 fanacht he told me to wait, to stay  
**fanacht see fan**  
**faoi (prep.)** under, about; *Personal inflected forms*: sg. 1st pers. fúm;  
 2nd pers. fút; 3rd pers. m. faoi,  
 f., fúithi; pl. 1st pers. fúinn; 2nd  
 pers. fúibh; 3rd pers. fúthu;  
 faoi dear caused; an madra faoi  
 dear é the dog caused it; an lá faoi  
 dheireadh the other day; faoi  
 dheireadh at last; faoi láthair at  
 present; faoi leith special; faoi mar  
 as  
**faoina<sup>L</sup>** under/about his; faoina  
 cheann under his head; faoina  
 choinne for him  
**faoina<sup>H</sup>** under/about her; faoina  
 ceann under her head  
**faoina<sup>N</sup>** under/about their; faoina  
 gceann under their head  
**faoinár<sup>N</sup>** under/about our; faoinár  
 gceann under our head  
**farrage (f., gsg. id., npl. -gi)** sea  
**fás (1)** grow; tá sé ag fás he/it is  
 growing; fear fásta a grown man

**fáth (m., gsg. -tha, npl. -thanna)**  
 reason; cán fáth for what reason,  
 why  
**feabhas (m., gsg. -ais)** improvement,  
 excellence; athrú chun feabhas a  
 change for the better; ar fheabhas  
 excellent  
**Feabhra (f.)** February  
**féach (1)** look, watch; ag féachaint  
 orm looking at me  
**féachaint (f., gsg. -ana)** look, to look,  
 to see; *see féach*  
**féad** (1) able, can  
**feadh (f.)** length, duration; ar feadh  
 seachtaíne for a week  
**fear (m., gsg. fir, npl. id.)** man; fear  
 céile husband; fear an phoist the  
 postman; fear an tí the man of  
 the house  
**féar (m., gsg. féir)** grass  
**fearg (f., gsg. feirge)** anger  
**fearr see maith**  
**feasta** henceforth  
**feic (irr. imper. 2nd) see; (see**  
 paradigm in appendix to explanatory  
 notes) é a feiceáil to see it;  
 ag feiceáil seeing  
**feidhm (f., gsg. -me, npl. -meanna)**  
 function; ag feidhmiú functioning  
**féidir** possible; ní féidir liom I cannot;  
 b'fheídír perhaps  
**feíle (f., gsg. id., npl. -ltí)** feastday,  
 festival, holiday  
**féin** own, self; mo bhosca féin my  
 own box; má tá sé mall féin if he  
 is slow, himself  
**feirm (f., -me, npl. -meacha)** farm  
**feirmeoir (m., gsg. -ora, npl. -ri)**  
 farmer  
**feirmeoireacht (f., gsg. -ta)** farming  
**feis (f., gsg. -se, npl. -seanna)** festival,  
 (see note 1 lesson 14)  
**feitheamh (m., gsg. -thimh)** waiting;  
 seomra feithimh waiting room;  
 bhí sé ag feitheamh he was waiting;  
 bhí feitheamh an-fhada agam I had  
 a very long wait  
**feoil (f., gsg. -ola, npl. -lta)** meat  
**fia (m., gsg. id., npl. -anna)** deer  
**fiabhras (m., gsg. -ais, npl. id.)** fever

**fiacail (f., gsg. -le, npl. -cla)** tooth  
**fiach (m., gsg. -aigh)** hunting;  
 á bhfiach hunting them  
**fiacíor** dentist  
**fiafraí (f., gsg. -aithe)** act of enquiring  
**fiafraigh (10)**, enquire, question;  
 fiafraigh de ask him; tá sé ag  
 fiafraí he is enquiring  
**fianaise (f., gsg. id., npl. -sí)** evidence  
**fiche** twenty  
**file (m., gsg. id., npl. -li)** poet  
**filiocht (f., gsg. -ta)** poetry  
**filleadh** return; beidh ailleadh he  
 will have to return  
**fion (m., gsg. -na, npl. -nta)** wine  
**fionn** fair haired  
**fior** true  
**fios (m., gsg. feasa, npl. id.)**  
 knowledge; nil a fhios agam  
 I don't know  
**fiosrú (m., gsg. -raithe, npl. -ruithe)**  
 enquiry; ag déanamh fiosraithe  
 making enquiries; ag fiosrú  
 enquiring  
**fiú** worth, worthwhile; níor bhfiú leis  
 it wasn't worth to him, it wasn't  
 worth his while  
**fleá (f., gsg. id., npl. -ánna)** feast,  
 festival; fleá cheoil music festival  
**flíuch (comp. -iche)** wet  
**flúirseach (comp. -sí)** plentiful  
**focal (m., gsg. -ail, npl. id.)** word;  
 cúpla focal a few words  
**fogair (10)** declare  
**foghlaeireacht (f., gsg. -ta)** fowling,  
 i.e. shooting game etc.  
**foghlaím (f., gsg. -lama)** learning  
**foghlaím (12B)** learn; d'foghlaím mé  
 I learned; táim ag foghlaím I am  
 learning; tá sé foghlaith agam  
 I have it learned  
**foghlaith** *see foghlaím*  
**fógra (m., gsg. id., npl. -ái)** notice  
**fóill; go fóill** awhile, for a while,  
 yet; fan go fóill wait a while  
**fóillín; go fóillín** a little while  
**foilsigh (9)** publish; foilsionn publishes  
**foilsionn** *see foilsigh*  
**fóir (2)** help; go bhfóire Dia orainn!  
 may God help us!

**foireann (f., gsg. -rne, npl. id.)** team,  
 staff  
**foirgneamh (f., gsg. -nímh, npl. id.)**  
 structure, building  
**foláir; ní foláir** it is necessary, one  
 must, ought; ní foláir nó ní bhfuair  
 sé iad it must be that he didn't  
 get them  
**folcadh (m., gsg. -aidh, npl. id.)**  
 bathing  
**folcta** bathing; seomra folcta  
 bathroom  
**Fómhar (m., gsg. -air)** Autumn  
**fónamh** well, i.e. in health; gan bheith  
 ar fónamh unwell  
**formhór (m., gsg. -óir)** most, majority  
**fós** yet  
**fostaigh (8)** employ; duine a fhostú  
 to employ a person  
**fostú** *see fostaigh*  
**Frainc, An Fhrainc (Pr. n., f., gsg.  
 -ce)** France  
**Fraincis (f., gsg. -se)** French language  
**Francach (m., gsg. -aigh, npl. id.)**  
 Frenchman  
**francach (m., gsg. -aigh, npl. id.)** rat  
**freagair (10)** answer  
**freagra (m., gsg. id., npl. -ái)** answer  
**freagach** answerable, responsible  
**freastail (12A)** attend, wait  
**freastal (m., gsg. -ail)** waiting, service  
**freastalai (m., gsg. id., npl. -aithe)**  
 waiter  
**freisin** also, too  
**fuacht (m., gsg. -ta)** cold  
**fuair (faigh)**  
**fuar (comp. -aire)** cold; tá sé fuar it  
 is cold  
**fud** throughout, all over, through,  
 among; ar fud na háite throughout  
 the place, all over the place  
**fúibh** *see faoi*  
**fuil (f., gsg. fola)** blood; doirteadh  
 fola bloodshed, spilling of blood  
**fúinn** *see faoi*  
**fuinneog (f., gsg. -oige, npl. -oga)**  
 window  
**fúithi** *see faoi*  
**fúm** *see faoi*; ag magadh fúm  
 mocking me

furasta (*comp. fusa*) is furasta é a dhéanamh it is easy to do it  
fút *see faoi*  
fúthu *see faoi*

gá (*f.*) necessity; ní gá duit é it is not necessary, it's not a necessity for you; ní gá é sin there is no need for that  
gabh (1) go, take, accept; gabh mo leithscéal excuse me, *lit.* accept my excuse; gabh abhaile go home; ag gabháil going, taking; gafa taken  
gabháil (*f., gsg. -ála, npl. id.*) act of going, taking  
gach each, every  
Gaeilge (*f., gsg. id.*) the Irish language  
Gaeilgeoir (*m., gsg. -ora, npl. -ri*) Irish speaker  
Gael *m., gsg. -eil, npl. id.* Celt, Irishman  
Gaelach (*comp. Gaelai*) Irish  
Gaeltacht (*f., gsg. -ta, npl. -tai*) an Irish speaking area  
gafa *see gabb*  
Gallimh (*Pr.n., f., gsg. -mhe*) Galway  
gáir (*f., gsg. -re, npl. gártha*) laugh, laughter; ag gáire laughing  
gairdín (*m., gsg. id., npl. -ní*) garden  
gairid short  
galar (*m., gsg. -air, npl. id.*) disease  
gall (*m., gsg. -aill, npl. id.*) foreigner  
gallúinach (*f., gsg. aí*) soap  
gamhain (*m., gsg. -mhna, npl. id.*) calf  
gan without  
gann (*comp. gainne*) scarce  
gaofar (*comp. -aire*) windy  
gaoth (*f., gsg. -oithe, npl. -tha*) wind  
garáiste (*m., gsg. id., npl. -tí*) garage  
garbh (*comp. gairbhe*) rough  
garda (*m., gsg. id., npl. -ai*) guard  
An Garda Síochána the guard of the peace (the Irish police force); Na Gardaí the police  
garsún (*m., gsg. -úin, npl. id.*) boy  
gás (*m., gsg. gáis, npl. -sanna*) gas  
geal (*comp. gile*) bright  
gealach moon

geall (*m., gsg. gill, npl. id.*) bet, promise; cuirfidh mé geall leat I'll bet you; mar gheall ar an áit about the place, *i.e.* in connection with the place; mar gheall ar because of  
geall (1), promise; gheall mé dó I promised him  
gearán (*m., gsg. -án, npl. id.*) complaint; ag gearán complaining  
Gearmánach (*m., gsg. -aigh, npl. id.*) German  
Gearmánach (*adj.*) German; bád Gearmánach a German boat  
Gearmáin, An Ghearmáin (*f., gsg. -ne*) Germany  
Gearmáinis (*f., gsg. -se*) the German language  
gearr (*comp. giorra*) short  
geata (*m., gsg. id., npl. -ai*) gate  
géill (2) yield, submit  
Geimhreadh (*m., gsg. -ridh, npl. -ri*) Winter  
geit (*f., gsg. -te, npl. -teanna*) fright, start, jump; baineadh geit as he was frightened  
gheobhaidh (faigh)  
giall (*m., gsg. géill, npl. -la*) hostage  
giolla (*m., gsg. id., npl. -ai*) porter, attendant  
giorra (*m., gsg. id., npl. -raithe*) hare  
glac (1) accept; tá sé ag glacadh leis he is accepting it  
glan (*comp. -aine*) clean  
glao (*f., gsg. id., npl. -onna*) call  
glaoigh (5) call; ag glaoch calling  
glas (*m., gsg. -ais, npl. id.*) lock  
glas (*comp. -aise*) green *i.e.* verdant (as grass), grey (as horse, stone)  
Glas Naionn Glasnevin (a place name)  
glic (*comp. -ce*) cunning  
gloine (*f., gsg. id., npl. -ní*) glass  
gluais (2) move; ag gluaiseacht moving, gluaiseacht (*f., gsg. -ta, npl. -tai*) act of moving; *see gluais*  
gluaisteán (*m., gsg. -án, npl. id.*) motorcar  
gluaisteánaí (*m., gsg. id., npl. -aithe*) 'motorist'

gnáth usual, ordinary; *in compounds*: gnáthcheisteanna usual questions, ordinary questions; gnáthmhuintir ordinary people  
gníomh (*m., gsg. -gnímh, npl. -mharta*) act  
gníomhach (*comp. -ai*) active  
gnó (*m., gsg. id., npl. -ótháí*) business déanfaidh sé an gnó it will do  
gnóthach (*comp. -ai*) busy  
gnóthaigh (8) win, acquire  
go (*particle used with dependent verb in indirect statements, adverbial particle used with adjectives to form adverbs*) to, till, until; tá a fhiú agam go raibh sé ann I know he was there; go dtí to, till; go maith well  
goile (*m., gsg. id., npl. -li*) appetite, stomach; tinneas goile stomach pains  
gorm (*comp. goirme*) blue  
gortaigh (8) hurt; tá sé gortaithe he is hurt; tá sé á ghortú he is hurting him  
gortaith *see gortaigh*  
gortú *see gortaigh*  
grá (*m., gsg. id.*) love  
grian (*f., gsg. gréine, npl. -nta*) sun  
gruaig (*f., gsg. -ge*) hair  
gual (*m., -ail*) coal  
guigh (7) pray  
gúna (*m., gsg. id., npl. -ai*) dress  
gunna (*m., gsg. id., npl. -ai*) gun  
gur *dependent form of verb is; Further forms: gurb, gurbh*  
guthán (*m., gsg. -án, npl. id.*) telephone; glaoch guthán telephone call  
  
halla (*m., gsg. id., npl. -ai*) hall  
hata (*m., gsg. id., npl. -ai*) hat  
  
i (*in*), (*prep.*), in; *Personal inflected forms: sg. 1st pers. ionam; 2nd pers. ionat; 3rd pers. m. ann, f. inti; pl. 1st pers. ionainn; 2nd pers. ionaibh; 3rd pers. iontu; i mbosca*

in a box; in Éirinn in Ireland; tar i leith come here, come over; in aor chor at all; in aice near i (*pronoun*) her, she, it iad (*pronoun*) they, them; iad seo these  
iarann (*m., gsg. -ainn, npl. -nai*) iron iarr (1) ask; iarr air ask him; iarradh air he was asked; ag iarraidh asking, trying iarracht (*f., -ta, npl. -tai*) attempt iarradh *see iarr* iarraidh *see iarr* iarsma (*m., gsg. id., npl. -ai*) relic, inheritance, something left iarthar (*m., gsg. -air*) west, *i.e.* western region iasachta strange, foreign; ó thiortha iasachta from foreign countries iasc (*m., gsg. éisc, npl. id.*) fish iascach; tá sé ag iascach he is fishing *i.e.* angling iascaire (*m., gsg. id., npl. -ri*) fisherman iascaireacht (*f., gsg. -ta*) fishing idir (*prep.*) between, both; *Personal inflected forms: pl. 1st pers. eadrainn; 2nd pers. eadraibh; 3rd pers. eatarthu; is móir idir bord agus bosca there is much (*i.e.* a great difference) between a table and a box; idir fhír agus bhuachaillí both men and boys idirnáisiúnta international il- (*prefix*) many, iliomad several, plenty im (*m., gsg. ime*) butterimeacht (*m., gsg. -ta, npl. -ai*) activity proceeding; *see imigh*imeall (*m., gsg. imill, npl. id.*) border, verge, boundary imigh (9) go, depart; tá sé ag imeacht he is going; duírt mé leis imeacht I told him to go; tá sé imithe he is gone imir (11) play; á imirt playing it, being played; tá sé ag imirt he is playing imithe *see imigh*imní (*f., gsg. id.*) worry in *see i**

ina; ina bhfuil in which is  
ina<sup>t</sup> in his; ina phóca in his pocket  
ina<sup>h</sup> in her; ina páca in her pocket  
ina<sup>n</sup> in their; ina bpóca in their  
pocket  
inárS in our  
inion (f., gsg. -ine, npl. -nacha)  
daughter  
inis (11) tell; ag insint telling; tá an  
scéal inste the story is told  
inné yesterday  
inneal (m., gsg. -nill, npl. id.) engine  
innealtóir (m., gsg. -óra, npl. -ri)  
engineer  
inniu to-day; an lá inniu this day  
inseoidh see inis  
insint see inis  
into see i  
iomáí many, numerous, frequent,  
much  
iománaiocht (f., gsg. -ta) hurling  
iomarca (f., gsg. id.) excess, too much  
ionad (m., gsg. -aid, npl. id.) place,  
location, site  
ionadh (m) surprise, wonder  
ionaibh see i  
ionainn see i  
ionam see i  
ionann same, identical, equal,  
equivalent, alike  
ionat see i  
iontach (comp. -ai) wonderful  
iontas (m., gsg. -ais, npl. id.) wonder  
iontu see i  
iosfaidh (ith)  
iris (f., gsg. -se, npl. -si) magazine  
is, (verb of simple assertion and  
copula connecting a subject and  
predicate directly. Not directly  
translatable. See notes on the  
copula.)  
is and; an dóú ceacht is fiche the  
twenty second lesson, lit. the  
second lesson and twenty  
isteach in, into (with motion)  
istigh within, inside  
istoiche by night; istoiche amáraich  
tomorrow night  
ite (ith)  
ith eat; tá sé ite it is eaten; rud le

hithe something to eat; iosfaidh sé  
he will eat  
Iúl (m., gsg. Iúil) July  
  
lá (m., gsg. lae, npl. laetheanta) day  
labhair (10) speak; Gearmáinis a  
labhairt to speak German; tá  
labhairt na teanga aige he can speak  
the language; tá labhartha agam  
I have spoken  
lae see lá  
lag (comp. laige) weak  
laethanta saoire holidays  
ládir (comp. -dre) strong  
laisteas (de) south (of)  
laistiar (de) west (of)  
laistígh inside (in relation to some  
specific position)  
laistios below (in relation to some  
specific position)  
láithreach without delay; láithreach  
baill immediately  
lámh (f., gsg. láimhe, npl. -mha) hand;  
lámh le to hand, near; síntíus  
láimhe a tip  
lámhach (m., gsg. -aigh) shooting  
lampa (m., gsg. id., npl. -ai) lamp  
lán full; a lán a lot, much;  
lánsásta fully satisfied  
lár (m., gsg. láir, npl. id.) centre;  
ar lár laid, low, fallen  
las (1) light  
lasbhus here (at this side in relation  
to a specific position)  
lasmuigh outside (in relation to some  
specific position)  
lastall over, yonder (in relation to a  
specific position)  
lastóir (m., gsg. -óra, npl. -ri) lighter  
lastoir (de) east (of), (in relation to  
some specific position)  
lastuaidh north (in relation to specific  
point)  
lastuas above (in relation to a  
particular position)  
láthair (f., gsg. -threach, npl.  
-threacha) site, present; faoi  
láthair at present; i láthair present,  
i.e. in presence

le (prep.) with, as, of, by, for, to:  
Personal inflected forms: sg. 1st  
pers. liom; 2nd pers. leat; 3rd pers.  
m. leis, f. léi; pl. 1st pers. linn; 2nd  
pers. libh; 3rd pers. leo; mac le  
Séamas a son of Séamas; tá sé  
anseo le fada he is here for a long  
time; buiochas le Dia thanks be to  
God; tá sé le pósadh he is to  
marry; tá siad le chéile they are  
together; tá siad ag caint le chéile  
they are speaking to each other;  
chomh breá le as fine as  
leá (5) melt; ag leá melting  
leaba (f., gsg. -apa, npl. -apacha) bed;  
seomra leaptha bedroom  
leabhar (m., gsg. -air, npl. id.) book  
leabharlann (f., gsg. -ainne, npl. -na)  
library  
leabhrán (m., gsg. -áin, npl. id.)  
booklet  
léacht (f., gsg. -ta, npl. -tanna)  
lecture  
leag (1) lay; leagfaidh sé os do  
chomhair, he will lay before you  
leag (1) knock (down); bhí sé á  
leagan he was knocking it; tá sé  
leagha agam I have it knocked  
leagan see leag  
léamh see léigh  
léamh (m., gsg. léimh, npl. -mha)  
reading; tá léamh na Gearmáinise  
aige he can read German, lit. he  
has the reading of German  
lean (1) continue, follow; na  
ceisteanna seo a leanas the following  
questions; leanta followed,  
continued; ag leanúint following  
leanbh (m., gsg. linbh, npl. -nai) baby,  
child  
léann (m., gsg. léinn) learning  
(i.e. scholarship)  
leanta see lean  
leanúint see lean  
leas- (prefix) vice-; leasmháthair  
stepmother; leasúachtáran vice-  
president  
leat see le  
leath (1) spread; An Creideamh a  
leathadh to spread the Faith  
  
leath half  
leathan (comp. leithne) wide  
leathar (m., gsg. -air, npl. id.) leather  
leathuair halfhour; leathuair tar éis  
a dó half past two  
leatsa emphatic form of leat. See le  
léi see le  
leictreach electric  
leictreachas (m., gsg. -ais) electricity  
léigh (6) read; tá sé léite it is read  
leigheas (m., gsg. -ghis, npl. -sanna)  
cure, remedy; ni raibh leigheas  
agam air I had no remedy for it,  
I couldn't help it  
léim (2) jump; ag léimt jumping  
léine (f., gsg. id., npl. -nte) shirt  
léir (comp. léire) clear; go léir all  
léirigh (9) show, make clear;  
léirítear is shown; ag léiriú showing  
léiriú (m., gsg. -ithe, npl. id.) showing  
see léirigh  
leis with; see le  
leisce (f., gsg. id.) laziness  
leisceoir (m., gsg. -ora, npl. -ri) an  
idler, a lazy person  
leisciúil (comp. -úla) lazy  
léite see léigh  
leith; faoi leith special; tar i leith  
come over  
leithéid (f., gsg. -éide, npl. -di) kind,  
alike, such, such as, the same as  
leithreas (m., gsg. -ris, npl. id.) toilet,  
lavatory  
leithscéal (m., gsg. -eil, npl. -ta)  
excuse; gabh mo leithscéal excuse  
me  
lena<sup>t</sup> with his; lena chara with his  
friend  
lena<sup>h</sup> with her; lena cara with her  
friend  
lena<sup>n</sup> with their; lena gcará with  
their friend  
lenár<sup>n</sup> with our  
leo see le  
leor enough, sufficient; ceart go leor  
very well, right enough  
Liam (Pr.n., m., gsg. -aim) William  
liamhas (m., gsg. -ais) ham  
liathróid (f., gsg. -de, npl. -di) ball  
libh see le; slán libh farewell (pl.)

lig (2) allow  
 ligh (7) lick; bhí sé ag lí he was licking  
 line (f., gsg. id., npl. -nte) line  
 líniocht (f., gsg. -ta, npl. -tai) drawing  
 linn (f., gsg. -ne, npl. -nte) time, period; le linn during  
 linn *see* lc  
 lion (1) fill  
 litir (f., gsg. -treach, npl. -treacha) letter  
 litrigh (9) spell; ag litriú spelling  
 litriocht (f., gsg. -ta) literature  
 litriú (m., gsg. id., npl. -ithe) spelling  
 liúis (m., gsg. -ús, npl. id.) pike (i.e. fish)  
 loch (m., gsg. -cha, npl. id.) lake  
 Lochlannach (m., gsg. -aigh, npl. id.) Scandinavian, Dane  
 locht (m., gsg. -ta, npl. -tanna) fault  
 lofa rotten  
 lóistín (m., gsg. id., npl. -ní) lodging  
 loit (2) destroy; loite destroyed  
 lón (m., gsg. lóin, npl. -nta) lunch  
 long (f., gsg. loinge, npl. -ga) ship  
 lorg search; ag lorg seeking, in search of: (*This verb is treated in the various tenses as if the second person imperative form were lorgaigh; see verb type 8*); bhí sé do mo lorg he was searching for me, looking for me  
 luach (m., gsg. -cha, npl. -channa) value  
 luachmhar (comp. -aire) valuable  
 luaidhe (f., gsg. id.) lead  
 Luan (m., gsg. -ain); Dé Luain on Monday  
 luath early, soon; tioeфаidh sé go luath he will come soon, he will come early  
 lúi *see* luigh  
 luigh (7) lie; tá sé ina lúi he is lying (down)  
 Luimneach (Pr.n., m., gsg. -nigh) Limerick  
 lúfar (comp. -aire) athletic  
 Lúnasa (m., gsg. id.) August  
 lúthcheasa (m.) athletics

máit if  
 mac (m., gsg. mic, npl. id.) son  
 Mac Úi Néill Mr. Ó Néill  
 mac (m.,) léinn (gsg. mic léinn, npl. id.) student  
 macánta (comp. id.) honest  
 madra (m., gsg. id., npl. -ái) dog  
 madra rua (m., gsg. id., npl. madrai rua) fox  
 magadh (m., gsg. -aidh) mockery; tá sé ag magadh fúm he is mocking me  
 maidin (f., gsg. -ne, npl. -neacha) morning; ar maidin in the morning, this morning  
 mainistir (f., gsg. -treach, npl. -treacha) monastery, abbey  
 mair (2) live; go maire tú long life to you, lit. may you live  
 maireachtáil (f., gsg. -ála) living  
 mairseáil march; tá sé ag mairseáil he is marching  
 Máirt (f.), Tuesday; Dé Máirt on Tuesday  
 mairteoil (f., gsg. -ola) beef  
 máistir (m., gsg. id., npl. -trí) master  
 maith (comp. fearr) good, well; maith go leor very well; maith thú good, good man, well done; ar mhaith leat would you like; b'fhearr liom I would prefer; is fearr liom I prefer; is fearr é sin that is best  
 mála (m., gsg. id., npl. -ái) bag  
 mall (comp. moille) slow; go mall slowly  
 mar (conjunction, ad., prep.) therefore then, because, like, as: mar sin like that, as that; an mar sin é? is it like that? is that so? mar sin féin even so  
 maraigh (8) kill; maraioth é he was killed  
 marafodh *see* maraigh  
 marbh dead  
 marc (m., gsg. maire, npl. -canna) mark; lánmharc full marks  
 marcach (m., gsg. -aigh, npl. id.) horseman, rider

marcaíocht (f., gsg. -ta) act of riding; ag marcaíocht riding  
 margadh (m., gsg. -aidh, npl. -ái) bargain  
 Márt (m.), March  
 más if it is; más ea if so, then  
 matamaític (f., gsg. -ce) mathematics  
 máthair (f., gsg. -ar, npl. -threacha) mother  
 mé (pronoun) I, me  
 meabhrú, ag meabhrú reminding  
 méad amount, many; cé mhéad how many  
 meán middle; meán lae midday; meán oíche midnight; Meán Fómhair September  
 mear (comp. mire) quick; go mear quickly  
 méar (f., gsg. méire, npl. -ranna) finger  
 meas (m., gsg. -sa) regard, respect, esteem  
 meas (1) think, presume  
 measa *see* olc  
 measc (m.) midst; i measc in the midst, among  
 measc (1) mix  
 meascán (m., gsg. áin, npl. id.) mixture  
 meath (m., gsg. -tha) act of declining, decline; tá sé ag meath he is declining  
 méid (m.) amount cé mhéad what amount, how much; cé mhéad é sin? how much is that  
 Meiriceá (m., gsg. id.) America  
 meisce (f., gsg. id.) drunkenness; ar meisce drunk  
 Meitheamh (m., gsg. -thimh) June; Mí an Mheithimh the month of June  
 mhuiuse (interjection) indeed  
 mí (f., gsg. -miosa, npl. -mionna) month  
 mí (prefix) dis-; mishásta dissatisfied  
 mile thousand; leis na mílte bliain for thousands of years  
 mile (m., gsg. id., npl. -lte) mile  
 milis (comp. -lse) sweet  
 míliú thousandth  
 milseán (m., gsg. -án, npl. id.) sweet

minic (comp., gsg. -ce) often; rómhinic too often  
 míniugh (9) explain; ag míniú explaining  
 míniú (m., gsg. -ithe, npl. id.) explanation; ag míniú explaining  
 mise *emphatic form of mé* I, me  
 miséan (m., gsg. mísin, npl. id.) mission  
 mol my  
 mó *see* mór  
 moill (f., gsg. -le) delay  
 moille *see* mall  
 móin (f., gsg. móna) turf  
 mol (1) praise, propose, suggest, recommend; a mholadh to propose, praise, etc.; ag moladh proposing, praising etc.; tá sé molta he it is praised etc.  
 molta *see* mol  
 monarcha (f., gsg. -an, npl. -ana) factory  
 mór (comp. mó) big, large, much; go mór very much; ba mhór linn we would appreciate, lit. it would be much with us; ní mór dom I must; go mór mór especially; móir le friendly with  
 móráin (m., gsg. -áin) a lot, many  
 mó-roin (f., gsg. -ne, npl. -ranna) (f.) continent  
 mórhíúil (m.) gsg. -úil, npl. id.) parade, lit. big walk  
 mothaigh (8) feel  
 muc (f., gsg. muice, npl. -ca) pig  
 múch (1) quench; tá sé ag múchadh na tine he is quenching the fire  
 múchadh *see* múch  
 muiceoil (f., gsg. -ola) pork  
 muid we  
 múin (2) teach; tá sé ag múineadh he is teaching  
 múineadh *see* múin  
 múinteoir (m., gsg. -ora, npl. -rí) teacher  
 múinteoreacht (f., gsg. -ta) teaching  
 muintir (f., gsg. -re) community, family, "people", party, followers, etc.; Muintir Chorcaí the People of Cork; de Mhuintir Cheallaigh of the Ó Ceallaigh family

muir (f., gsg. mara) sea  
Muire (f., gsg. id.) The Virgin Mary  
mura if . . . not  
murar if . . . not

na the (genitive singular and plural form of an; see note on article in explanatory notes)

ná (negative particle); Is fearr bus ná  
traein a bus is better than a train;  
is fearr liom traein ná bus I prefer  
a train to a bus; ná déan é sin  
don't do that

ná nor, neither

nach (negative interrogative); nach  
bhfuil an Fhraincis agat? have you  
not French?

nach (negative particle used with  
dependent form of verb); dúirt sé  
nach raibh sé anseo he said (that)  
he was not here

nádúir (m., gsg. -úir) nature  
nádúrtha natural; go nádúrtha  
naturally

náisiún (m., gsg. -ún, npl. id.) nation  
náisiúnta national  
naoi nine  
naomh (m., gsg. -oimh, npl. id.) saint  
naonú nine people  
naosach (f., gsg. -aigh, npl. -cha)  
snipe

naóu ninth

nár (negative particle with dependent  
form of verb); dúirt sé nár imir sé  
he said that he did not play  
nár (negative interrogative particle);  
nár dhún tú é? did you not close it?

neamh (prefix implying absolute  
negation or non existence), non-  
-less; neamhchúramach careless

neart (m., gsg. -nirt) strength

ní (simple negative particle with  
dependent form of verb); ní rachaidh  
sé he will not go; ní hea no

ní (m., id., npl. nithe) thing  
níl (negative of tá) (bi)

nior (form of ní used in perfective);  
nior mhaith liom I would not like;  
nior cheannaigh mé I did not buy

níos (particle used with comparatives);  
níos mó more; níos déanai more  
late, later  
níthe see ní  
nó or  
nócha ninety  
nóchadú ninetieth  
nóiméad (m., gsg. -éid, npl. id.)  
minute  
Nollaig (f., gsg. -ag, npl. -gí)  
Christmas  
Nollaig December; Mí na Nollag  
the month of December  
Normanach (m., gsg. -aigh, npl. id.)  
Norman  
nós (m., gsg. -nóis, npl. -sanna)  
custom, habit, manner; ar nós  
cuma liom in an indifferent manner  
nóta (m., gsg. id., npl. -ai) note  
nua (comp. id.) new  
nuachtán (m., gsg. -áin, npl. id.)  
newspaper  
nuair when

ó (prep.) from, since; personal  
inflected forms: sg. 1st pers. uaim;  
2nd pers. uait; 3rd pers. m. uaidh,  
f. uaithi; pl. 1st pers. uainn; 2nd  
pers. uaibh; 3rd pers. uathu;  
céard atá uait? what do you want?  
ó shin ago; deich mbliana ó shin ten  
years ago  
ó (interjection), oh  
obair (f., gsg. oibre, npl. oibreacha)  
work; tá sé ag obair he is working;  
an uile shaghas oibre every kind of  
work  
ocht eight  
ochtar eight people  
ochtó eighty  
ochtódú eightieth  
ochtú eight  
ocras (m., gsg. -ais) hunger; tá ocras  
orm I am hungry  
óg (comp. óige) young; sagart óg  
curate, lit. young priest  
óglach (m., gsg. -aigh, npl. id.)  
soldier, volunteer; Óglach na  
hÉireann The Irish Volunteers

óglach see óglach  
oibritheoir (m., gsg. -ora, npl. -ri)  
worker  
oiche (f., gsg. id., npl. -eanta) night;  
an oiche faoi dheireadh the other  
night  
oideachas (m., gsg. -ais) education  
oifig (f., gsg. -ge, npl. -gí) office;  
Oifig an Phoist the Post Office  
oifigeach (m., gsg. -gigh, npl. id.)  
officer  
oidhre (m., gsg. id., npl. -ri) heir  
oileán (m., gsg. -áin, npl. id.) island  
oilithreacht (f., gsg. -ta, npl. -taí)  
pilgrimage  
oliúint (f., gsg. -úna) training; easpa  
oliúna lack of training  
oilte (adj.) trained, skilled; fear oilte  
skilled man  
ónseach (f., gsg. - sí, npl. -seacha)  
female fool  
oir (2) suit  
oireachtas (m., gsg. -ais, npl. -sai)  
assembly, convocation, festival  
(see notes)  
oiread (m., gsg. -rid, amount, size,  
quantity; an oiread sin that amount;  
ach an oiread either, lit. butas much  
oiriúnach (comp. -ai) suitable  
oirtheor (m., gsg. -thir) east, eastern  
region; Méan Oirtheor Middle East  
oirthuaisceart (m., gsg. -cirt) northeast,  
lit. eastern north; northeastern  
region  
ól (1A) drink; ag ól drinking  
ola (f., gsg. id., npl. -ai) oil  
ólachán (m., gsg. -áin) act of  
drinking; an iomarca ólachán too  
much drinking  
olann (f., gsg. -olla) wool  
olc (comp. measa) bad, wicked vile,  
treacherous, malicious; nil sé go  
holc its not bad; níos measa worse  
ollmhargadh (m., gsg. -aidh, npl. -ai)  
supermarket  
ólta (adj.) drunk, i.e. swallowed  
ón from the  
óna<sup>h</sup> from his; óna theach from his  
house

óna<sup>h</sup> from her; óna teach from her  
house  
óna<sup>n</sup> from their; óna dteach from  
their house  
ónár<sup>n</sup> from our; ónár dteach from  
our house  
ór (m., gsg. -ór) gold; slabhra óir  
gold chain  
oraibh see ar  
óráid (f., gsg. -de, npl. -deacha)  
oration, speech  
orainn see ar  
óráiste (m., gsg. id., npl. -ti) orange;  
sú óráiste orange juice  
ordaigh (8) order; dúirt sé liom é a  
ordú he told me to order it  
ordú (m., gsg. -aithe, npl. -uithe)  
order; see ordáigh  
orm see ar; tá orm I must; tá ocras  
orm I am hungry; Séán atá ormsa  
I am Séán i.e. my name is Séán  
ort see ar  
ortsá (emphatic form of ort); nil  
aithne agam ortsá I don't know you  
orthu see ar

os (prep.) above, over, upon, in  
front of; os comhair an dorais in  
front of the door; os cionn an  
dorais over the door, above the door  
oscaill (10) open; tá sé ar oscailt it is  
open; tá sé oscailte agam I have  
it opened  
oscailt (f., gsg. -te, npl. -ti) opening  
óstá (m., gsg. id., npl. -ai) hospitality,  
lodging; teach ósta hotel  
óstán (m., gsg. -áin, npl. id.) hotel  
othar (m., gsg. -air, npl. id.) patient  
otharcharr (m., gsg. -airr, npl. -ranna)  
ambulance

Pádraig (Pr.n., m.) Patrick  
paidir (f., gsg. -dre, npl. -dreacha)  
prayer; An Phaidir Lord's Prayer,  
lit. The Prayer  
páipéar (m., gsg. -éir, npl. id.) paper,  
newspaper  
páirc (f., gsg. -ce, npl. -ceanna) field,  
park; Páirc an Chrócaigh Croke;  
Park

páirteach participate; bhí sé páirteach  
ann he participated in it  
paisinéir (m., gsg. -éara, npl. -ri)  
passenger  
páiste (m., gsg. id., npl. -ti) child  
páistíúil (comp. -úla) childish  
paráid (f., gsg. -de, npl. -deanna)  
parade  
paróiste (m., gsg. id., npl. -ti) parish;  
an sagart paróiste the parish priest  
pátrún (m., gsg. -úin, npl. id.) patron;  
cheal pátrún for want of patrons  
peaca (m., gsg. id., npl. -ai) sin  
peann (m., gsg. pinn, npl. id.) pen  
peann (m) luaidhe lead pencil, pencil  
peil (f., gsg. -le) football  
péirse (f., gsg. id., npl. -si) perch  
peitreal (m., gsg. -ril) petrol  
péitseog (f., gsg. -oige, npl. -ga) peach  
piásún (m., gsg. -úin, npl. id.) pheasant  
pictiúr (m., gsg. úir, npl. id.) picture  
pingin (f., gsg. -ne, npl. -ni) penny  
pinn see peann  
piopa (m., gsg. id., npl. -ai) pipe  
piorra (m., gsg. id., npl. -ai) pear  
piosa (m., gsg. id., npl. -ai) piece  
plé (m., gsg. id.) act of contending,  
dealing with; see pléigh  
plean (m., gsg. -ain, npl. -nanna) plan  
pleanáil (m., gsg. -ála) planning;  
cead pleanála planning permission  
pléigh (6) dispute, plead, plead with;  
chun cúrsáil léinn a phlé to discuss  
matters of scholarship  
pobal (m., gsg. -ail, npl. id.) public,  
people, community  
poblacht (f., gsg. -ta, npl. -taí)  
republic  
póca (m., gsg. id., npl. -ai) pocket  
poiblí (adj.) public; labhairt go poiblí  
speaking publicly  
poitgeir (m., gsg. -éara, npl. -ri)  
chemist  
poll (m., gsg. -oil, npl. id.) hole  
pónaire (f., gsg. id., npl. -ri) bean  
portach (m., gsg. -aigh, npl. id.) bog  
pós (1) marry; tá sé pósta he is  
married  
post (m., gsg. poist, npl. -tanna) post,  
mail

post (m., gsg. poist, npl. -tanna) post,  
job  
praghás (m., gsg. -ais, npl. -sanna)  
price  
práta (m., gsg. id., npl. -ái) potato  
preap (1) hop, jump  
priomh (prefix) principle, chief  
priomháideach (comp. -dí) private  
priomhfhile (m., gsg. id., npl. -li)  
principal poet  
priosún (m., gsg. -úin, npl. id.) prison  
prós (m., gsg. -óis) prose  
protastúna (adj.) protestant  
Protastúna (m., gsg. -aigh, npl. id.)  
Protestant  
puinn (particle) much, any; ní bhíonn  
puinn ama agam I don't have  
much time  
punt pound (money)

rá (abair)  
rachadh (téigh)  
radharc (f., gsg. -aire, npl. -canna)  
view, faculty of sight or vision  
raibh (bi); go raibh tú that you were  
raidió (m., gsg. id.) radio  
ramhar (comp. -aire) fat  
rang (m., gsg. -ga, npl. -ganna) class  
rás (m., gsg. ráis, npl. -sáí) race  
rásáiocht (f., gsg. -ta) racing  
rath (m., gsg. -tha) prosperity  
ré (f., gsg. id., npl. réanna) age,  
period of time, duration  
réasúnta (adj.) reasonable  
réidh (comp. -dhe) ready, finished,  
smooth  
reilig (f., gsg. -ge, npl. -gi) cemetery  
réim (f., gsg. -me, npl. -meanna) sway,  
power, authority; cuireadh deireadh  
lena réim an end was put to their  
power  
réir; de réir a chéile by degrees,  
gradually; dá réir accordingly  
réitigh (8) agree  
reóite (adj.) frozen; uachtar reóite ice  
cream  
rí (m., gsg. id., npl. rithe) king  
rialagh (8) rule  
rialta (adj.) regular, go rialta regularly

rialtas (m., gsg. -ais, npl. id.)  
government  
riamh ever, never (i.e. at any time  
in the past)  
rian (m., gsg. -ain, npl. -nta) mark,  
sign  
riar (1) distribute  
rince (m., gsg. id., npl. -cí) dance,  
dancing; thaitin an rince liom I  
liked the dancing, I liked the dance  
rinceoir (m., gsg. -ora, npl. -ri) dancer  
rinne (déan)  
riomh (1) compute; riofa computed;  
tá sé riofa agam I have it computed  
rith (2) run, all forms of rapid  
movement; i rith an lae in the  
course of the day, lit. in the run  
of the day  
ró (prefix) very, extremely; tá sé  
róimhaith it is too good; rinne sé  
go róimhaith é he did it too well/  
very well; tá sé rófhada it is too  
long  
rogha (f.) choice  
roimh (prep.) before; Personal  
inflected forms: sg. 1st pers.  
romham; 2nd pers. romhat; 3rd  
pers. m. roimhe, f. roimpi; pl. 1st  
pers. romhainn; 2nd pers. romhaibh  
3rd pers. rompu  
roimpi see roimh  
roinn (f., gsg. -ne, npl. ranna)  
department, division, section  
roinnt (f., gsg. -te, npl. rannta) some;  
roinnt Fraincise some French  
romhaibh see roimh  
romhainn see roimh  
romham see roimh  
romhat see roimh  
rompu see roimh  
rós (m., gsg. róis, npl. -sanna) rose  
roschrann (m., gsg. -ainn, npl. id.)  
rose tree  
róst (1) roast; turcaí rósta roast  
turkey  
rósta see róst  
rotháiocht (f., gsg. -ta) cycling  
rothar (m., gsg. -air, npl. id.) bicycle  
rua (adj.) red (hair)  
rud (m., gsg. -da, npl. -dai) thing

rug (beir)  
rún (m., gsg. -úin, npl. id.) secret  
rúnáí (m., gsg. id., npl. -aithe)  
secretary  
  
sa in the  
sábháil (3) save  
sábháilte saved; tá sé sábháilte it is  
saved/safe  
sagart (m., gsg. -airt, npl. id.) priest  
saghás (m., gsg. -ais, npl. -sama) sort,  
kind, variety; cén saghas atá uait?  
what kind do you want?  
saibhir (comp. -bhre) rich, wealthy  
saibhreas (m., gsg. -bhris) wealth  
saighdiúir (m., gsg. -úra, npl. -ri)  
soldier  
sáil (f., gsg. -le, npl. sála) heel  
sáile (m., gsg. id.) the sea, salt water;  
thar sáile abroad, over seas  
salach (comp. -ai) dirty  
salann (m., gsg. -ainn) salt  
Samhain (f., gsg. -mhna) November;  
Mí na Samhna the month of  
November  
Samhradh (m., gsg. -aidh, npl. -rai)  
Summer  
san in the  
saoire (f., gsg. id.) holiday, vacation  
laetheanta saoire holidays  
saoirse (f., gsg. id.) freedom, liberty;  
Halla na Saoirse Liberty Hall  
saol (m., gsg. -oil, npl. -ta) life, way  
of life, the world  
saor (comp. -oire) free, cheap; is  
saoire é sin that is cheapest, that  
is cheaper  
saoráideach (comp. -di) easy; go  
saoráideach easily  
saothar (m., gsg. -air, npl. id.) work  
sár- (prefix) very good; sáriarracht  
good attempt  
sar; sar i bhfad before long  
Sasana (m., gsg. id.) England  
sásta (comp. id.) satisfied; nil sé  
róshásta he is not too satisfied;  
fear sásta a satisfied man  
Satharn (m., gsg. -airn) Saturday;  
Dé Sathairn on Saturday

**scata** (m., gsg. *id.*, npl. -aí) drove, crowd, group  
**scata eile** another group  
**scáthán** (m., gsg. -án, npl. *id.*) mirror  
**scéal** (m., gsg. -éil, npl. -lta) story, legend, piece of news, tidings message; **dea-scéala** good news  
**scéalaí** (m., gsg. *id.*, npl. -aithé) storyteller  
**scéalaiocht** (f., gsg. -ta) storytelling  
**scian** (f., gsg. scine, npl. sceana) knife  
**scilling** (f., gsg. -ge, npl. -gi) shilling  
**scléip** (f., gsg. -pe) mirth  
**scléipeach** (comp. -pi) mirthful  
**scoil** (f., gsg. -le, npl. -leanna) school  
**scoláire** (m., gsg. *id.*, npl. -ri) scholar  
**scornach** (f., gsg. -aí, npl. -cha) throat  
**scribhneoir** (m., gsg. -ora, npl. -ri) writer  
**scribhneoreacht** (f., gsg. -ta) writing  
**scriobh** (1) write; litir a scriobh to write a letter; tá an litir scrioibh the letter is written  
**sciorta** (m., gsg. *id.*, npl. -aí) skirt  
**scrios** (2) destroy; tá sé scriosta it is destroyed  
**scrúdaigh** (8) examine; bhí sé á scrúdú he was examining him  
**scrúdú** (m., gsg. -daithé, npl. -duithe) examination; *see* scrúdaigh  
**scuab** (f., gsg. -aibe, npl. -ba) brush  
**scuab** (1) sweep; tá sé scuabtha agam I have it swept  
**scuchaire** (m., gsg. *id.*, npl. -ri) switch  
**sé he, it** sé six  
**seacht seven**  
**seachtain** (f., gsg. -be, npl. -ni) week; an tseachtain seo this week; an tseachtain seo chugainn next week; an tseachtain seo caite last week  
**seachtar** seven people  
**seachtó** seventy  
**seachtú** seventh  
**seacláid** (f., gsg. -de, npl. -di) chocolate; barra seacláide bar of chocolate  
**séan** (1) deny

**sean** (comp. sine) old; **seanteach** old house  
**seandálaiocht** (f., gsg. -ta) archaeology  
**sean-nós** traditional form (of singing), lit. old manner; **sean-nósanna** old practices; **seanscéalta** old stories  
**seanstair** ancient history  
**seas** v. (1) stand  
**seasamh** standing; tá Seán ina sheasamh Seán is standing  
**seasca** sixty  
**seascadú** sixtieth  
**seastán** (m., gsg. -án, npl. *id.*) stand  
**séid** (2) blow  
**seilf** (f., gsg. -fe, npl. -feanna) shelf  
**seinn** (2) play (music); tá an ceol seinnte aige he has played the music  
**seinnitheoir** (m., gsg. -ora, npl. -ri) player, (of music etc. not of games)  
**seimh** *see* seinm; **ceol a sheinm** to play music  
**seirbhís** (f., gsg. -se, npl. -sí) service  
**seirbhiseach** (m., gsg. -sigh, npl. *id.*) servant  
**seiris** (f., gsg. -se, npl. -sí) sherry  
**seisean** him (*emphatic*); ar seisean said he, he said  
**seisear** six people  
**seo** the present, this, these, here; ar mhaith leat é seo? would you like this? seo leat come along  
**seo** (m., gsg. *id.*, npl. -onna) show; Seo na gCapall the Horse Show  
**seod** (m., gsg. -oid, npl. -da) jewel  
**seoladh** (m., gsg. -aidh, npl. -lta) address  
**seomra** (m., gsg. *id.*, npl. -aí) room; seomra bia dining-room; seomra folchá bathroom; seomra leapa bedroom; seomra suite sitting room, lounge  
**séú** sixth  
**sí** she, it  
**siad** they  
**siar** west, westward, back  
**sibh** you (*plural*); dhearmad mé sibh I forgot you; dhearmad mé sibh a chur in aithne dá chéile I forgot to introduce you to each other;

**chuir sibh an leabhar ar an mbord** you put the book on the table  
**síl** (2) think  
**simplí** (comp. *id.*) simple  
**sin** that; an fear sin that man; sin é Seán that is Seán; ó shin ago; seachtain ó shin a week ago  
**sín** (2) stretch, extend, lengthen; tá sé ag síneadh he is stretching  
**sinn** us, we; go sábhála Dia sinn (may) God save us  
**síntiús** (m., gsg. -úis, npl. *id.*) subscription; síntiús láimhe tip  
**siobháilóir** (m., gsg. -óra, npl. -ri) hitch-hiker  
**síocháin** (f., gsg. -ána) peace; An Garda Síochána the guard of the peace (the Irish police force)  
**Sionainn** (f., gsg. -ne) Shannon (river)  
**siopa** (m., gsg. *id.*, npl. -aí) shop  
**siopadóir** (m., gsg. -óra, npl. -ri) shopkeeper  
**siopadóireacht** (f., gsg. -ta) shopping; mo chuid siopadóireachta my shopping; bhi sé ag siopadóireacht he was shopping  
**síos** (ad.) down; cur síos report, account  
**síse** emphatic form of sí she  
**siúd** (demonstrative) that, yonder; é siúd him (*with emphasis*)  
**siúil** (4) walk; an bhfuil móran siúlta agat? have you walked much?  
**siúinéir** (m., gsg. -éara, npl. -ri) carpenter  
**siúl** (m., gsg. -úil, npl. -lta) walk, the act of walking; cad atá ar siúl? what is going on?  
**siúlóir** (m., gsg. -óra, npl. -ri) walker  
**siúr** (f., gsg. -rach, npl. -racha) sister (member of community etc.)  
**slabhra** (m., gsg. *id.*, npl. -aí) chain  
**slad** (m., gsg. -da, npl. *id.*) plunder, ravaging, destruction  
**slaghdán** (m., gsg. -án, npl. *id.*) cold  
**sláinte** (f., gsg. *id.*, npl. -ti) health  
**slán** (m., gsg. -án, npl. -na) safety, farewell; slán libh farewell to you (*plural*)

**slat** (f., gsg. -aite, npl. -ta) yard, stick, rod; **slatiascaire** rod fisherman, angler  
**sli** (f., gsg. *id.*, npl. slite) way, road, avenue, passage, manner, room (*i.e.* space); **sli bheatha** occupation  
**slíabh** (f., gsg. sléibhe, npl. sléibhte) mountain  
**sliotar** (m., gsg. -air, npl. *id.*) a special ball used for hurling  
**sloinne** (m., gsg. *id.*, npl. -nte) surname  
**slua** (f., gsg. *id.*, npl. -aite) crowd  
**smacht** (m., gsg. -ta, npl. *id.*) control  
**smachtaigh** (8) control, subdue; é a smachtú to subdue him, to control him  
**smaoinigh** (8) think  
**sméar** (f., gsg. -éire, npl. -ra) berry  
**smúit** (f., gsg. -te) dust  
**sna** in the (*plural*)  
**snámh** (m., gsg. -áimh) swim  
**so-** (*prefix*) easily; so-ite easily eaten; sohriste easily broken  
**socair** (*adj.*) settled, arranged  
**socraigh** (8) arrange; socraithe arranged; tá gach rud socraithe everything is arranged, arrangements  
**socrú** (m., gsg. -aithé, npl. -uite) arrangement; cad iad na socrúithe atá déanta? What are the arrangements that have been made?  
**soir** eastward  
**sóisialta** (*adj.*) social; imeachtaí sóisialta social activities  
**sórt** (m., gsg. -sóirt, npl. *id.*) sort, kind, manner  
**sos** (m., gsg. -sa, npl. -sanna) rest  
**Spáinneach** (m., gsg. -nigh, npl. *id.*) Spaniard  
**Spáinnis** (*adj.*) Spanish  
**Spáinnis** (f., gsg. -se) Spanish language  
**spéir** (f., gsg. -re, npl. -éartha) sky  
**spéis** (f., gsg. -se) interest; chuir mé spéis sna hamhráin I was interested in the songs  
**speisialta** special  
**spórt** (m., gsg. -óirt, npl. -tanna) sport, fun

sráid (f., gsg. -de, npl. -deanna) street

sroich (2) reach, attain; é a shroichint to reach it

srón (f., gsg. -óine, npl. -na) nose

sruthán (m., gsg. -án, npl. id.) stream

staideár (m., gsg. -eir) study

staighre (m., gsg. id., npl. -ri) stairs

stair (f., gsg. -re, npl. startha) history

stairiúil (comp. -úla) historic;

áiteanna stairiúla historic places

stáisiún (m., gsg. -ún, npl. id.) station, railway station

stampa (m., gsg. id., npl. -ai) stamp

stán (m., gsg. -án, npl. id.) tin

stát (m., gsg. -ait, npl. id.) state

stiúir steer, direct; tá sé ag stiúradh he is directing/steering

stól (m., gsg. -óil, npl. -ita) stool

stop (2) stop

stop (m., gsg. id., npl. -anna) stop

strainséir (m., gsg. -éara, npl. -ri) stranger

stró (m., gsg. id.) difficulty (i.e. effort)

sú (m., gsg. id., npl. súnna) juice, essence, extract

suaite disturbed; tá an fharraige

suaite the sea is disturbed

suaitheantas (m., gsg. -ais, npl. id.) badge, rosette

suas (adj.) up; suas le up to i.e. as many as

súgradh (m) act of playing; tá an

leanbh ag súgradh the child is playing

sui (m., gsg. id.) act of sitting; tá sé

ina shui he is sitting

suigh (7) sit; tá sé ina shuí he is sitting

súil (f.) act of hoping, hope, expectation; go raibh súil anseo

liom that I was expected here

súil (f., gsg. -le, npl. id.) eye

suim (f., gsg. -me) interest

suiochán (m., gsg. -án, npl. id.) seat

suite situated, seated; suite in aice an

bhóthair situated near the road

sula(r) before; sular ól sé é before he drank it

tá (bí); tá yes, (in answer to an bhfull, nach bhfull); tá go maith very well

tábhacht (f., gsg. -ta) importance

tábhachtach (comp. -ái) important

tábhair (irr. imper., 2nd sg.) give, bring; a thábhairt to give; see paradigm in appendix to explanatory notes

tábhairne (m., gsg. id., npl. -ní) tavern; teach tábhairne public house

taca a repeating point in time, bliain an taca seo this time a year ago, this time last year

tacsáí (m., gsg. id., npl. -ithe) taxi

tae (m., gsg. id.) tea

tafann (m), act of barking; tá an madra ag tafann the dog is barking

tagaim (tar)

taibhléad (m., gsg. -éid, npl. id.) tablet

taifeadán (m., gsg. -án, npl. id.) recorder

táille (f., gsg., id., npl. -li) fee, charge

táim (bí)

tairg (12B) offer

taispeáin (4) show; tá sé ag taispeáint he is showing; taispeánta shown

taispeántas (f., gsg. -ais, npl. id.) show (i.e. display etc.)

taistil (12A) travel; tá sé ag taisteach he is travelling

taisteach (m., gsg. -til) travel, travelling

taithí (f., gsg. id.) experience; tá sé i dtaití na háite he is accustomed to the place

taitin see taitnigh

taitnigh (9) please, give satisfaction, relish; ar thaitin an dráma leat?

did you like the play? did the play appeal to you?

taitneamh (m., gsg. -nimh) delight, affection

taitneamhach (comp. -mhí) pleasing; míthaitneamhach displeasing

talamh (f., gsg. -lún, npl. tailte) land

talmhaiocht (f., gsg. -ta) agriculture

tamall (m., gsg. -aill, npl. id.) a space of time, a while, time, distance, a little distance

tanai (adj.) thin

taobh (m., gsg. -oibhe, npl. -bhanna) side; i dtaoibh about; ar thaobh na

nGael on the side of the Irish; cad ina thaobh what about, why

taoiseach (m., gsg. -sigh, npl. id.) chief; An Taoiseach title of the head of the Government. It

corresponds to prime minister. tapaith (comp. -úla) fast, quick active; go tapaith quickly

tar (irr. imper., 2nd sg.) come; see paradigm in appendix to explanatory notes

tar éis after

tarlaigh (8) happen; céard a tharla?

what happened?

tarraing (12B) pull

tart (m., gsg. -ta) thirst

tástáil (f., gsg. -ála) act of testing;

tá sé ag tástáil he is testing

té (indef. personal pron., used with article); an té a labhair he who spoke

te (comp. teo) hot

teach (m., gsg. tí, npl. tithe) house.

Bean an Tí Woman of the House, Mistress

teach ósta hotel

teachta see tar

teachta (m., gsg. id., npl. -ai) deputy

téacs (m., gsg. id., npl. -sanna) text

téacsleabhar (m., gsg. -air, npl. id.) textbook

téad (f., gsg. téide, npl. -da) rope, cord

teagasc (m., gsg. -aisc) instruction

(i.e. teaching)

teampall (m., gsg. -aill, npl. id.)

temple, church

teanam ort come on

teanga (f., gsg. id., npl. -acha) tongue, language

téann (téigh)

teannta; i mo theannta along with me, together with me

teas (m., gsg. -sa) heat

teastaigh (8) want, need, require, lack; tá toitín ag teastáil uaim

I want cigarettes

téigh (irr. imper. 2nd sg.) go; see paradigm in appendix to explanatory notes

teileafón (m., gsg. -óin, npl. id.) telephone

teilifís (f., gsg. -se) television; clár

teilifise television programme

teip (f., gsg. -pe, npl. -peanna) failure

teip (2) fail; theip orm I failed

téip (f., gsg. -pe, npl. -peanna) tape; ar théip on tape, on a tape

téipthaifeadán (m., gsg. -án, npl. id.) tape recorder

teirmiméadar (m., gsg. -air, npl. id.) thermometer

teith (2) flee

teo see te

thabharfadhl (tabhair)

thagadh (tar)

thairis see tar

thairisti see tar

tháinig (tar)

thall yonder, on the other side, over (there)

thar (prep.) over; Personal inflected forms: sg. 1st pers. tharam; 2nd

pers. tharat; 3rd pers. m. thairis, f. thairisti; pl. 1st pers. tharainn;

2nd pers. tharaibh; 3rd pers.

tharstu; ag dul thar bráid going past

tharaibh see tar

tharainn see tar

tharam see tar

tharat see tar

thairis see tar

tharla happened; see tarlaigh

tharstu see tar

thart by; ag gabháil thart going by, past, beyond; thart ar about

thart over, finished; tá an cluiche

thart the game is over, finished

theas south

thiar behind, west; ar deireadh thiar at long last

thiocfadh (tar)

thíos below, down

thoir east

thuaidh north; ó thuaidh northwards

thuas above; thus ansin above there, up there

thug (tabhair); thug sé faoi he attempted it, attacked it; thug sé

faoi deará he noticed; thug sé  
 iarracht he attempted  
 ticéad (m., gsg. -éid, npl. id.) ticket  
 timpeall round, about  
 timpiste (f., gsg. id., npl. -ti) accident  
 tinn (comp. -ne) sick, ill, sore;  
     tá mo scornach tinn my throat is  
     sore  
 tinneas (m., gsg. -nis, npl. id.)  
     sickness; comharthái tinnis  
     symptoms (of sickness); tinneas  
     cinn headache  
 tiocfaidh (tar)  
 tiomáin (2) drive; tá sé ag tiomáint  
     he is driving  
 tiománaí (m., gsg. id., -aithe) driver  
 tionscal (m., gsg. -ail, npl. id.)  
     industry  
 tionsclaioch (adj.) industrial  
 tir (f., gsg. -re, npl. fiortha) country  
 tirim (comp. -me) dry  
 tit (2) fall; tá sé tite it is fallen;  
     tá sé ag titim it is falling  
 titim see tit  
 tiubh (comp. -bha) thick  
 tobac (m., gsg. id.) tobacco  
 tobann (comp. -ainne) sudden;  
     go tobann suddenly  
 tóg (1) take, build; dúirt sé liom é a  
     thóigáil he told me to take it;  
 tógáil croí is ea é it is a joy; tá sé  
 tógha agam I have it built;  
 nilim tógha leis I'm not pleased  
     with it  
 tógálaí (m., gsg. id., npl. -aithe)  
     builder  
 toil (f., gsg. tola) will; le do thoil if  
     you will, if you please  
 tóin (f., gsg. tóna, npl. -neanna)  
     bottom  
 toitín (m., gsg. id., npl. -ni) cigarette  
 toradh (m., npl. -rthái) result; fruit;  
     dá thoradh sin as a result of that  
 tosach (m., gsg. -aigh, npl. id.)  
     beginning; i dtosach in the  
     beginning  
 tosaigh (8) begin, commence  
 trá (f., gsg. id., npl. -ánná) strand  
 trácht (m., gsg. -ta) traffic  
 tráchtáil (f., gsg. -ála) commerce, trade

tráchtair (m., gsg. id., npl. -ri)  
     commentator  
 traein (f., gsg. -enach, npl. -enacha)  
     train; stáisiún na traenach the  
     railway station, lit. the train station  
 traidhil (f., gsg. -le) trifle  
 traidisiún (m., gsg. -ún, npl. id.)  
     tradition  
 trasna (adj. prep.) across  
 tráth (m., gsg. -tha, npl. id.) time,  
     occasion  
 tráthnóna (m., gsg. id., npl. -nta)  
     evening, afternoon  
 treallchogaiocht (f., gsg. -ta) guerrilla  
     warfare  
 tréig (2) desert, abandon; an áit a  
     thréigean to desert a place  
 tréith (f., gsg. -the, npl. id.)  
     characteristic, quality  
 treo (m., gsg. id., npl. -nna) direction;  
     i dtreo an ti in the direction of the  
     house  
 trí (prep.) through; *Personal inflected*  
     *forms:* sg. 1st pers. tríom; 2nd pers.  
     triot; 3rd pers. m. tríd, f. tríthi;  
     pl. 1st pers. trinn; 2nd pers. tribh;  
     3rd pers. triothu; tá an teach tri  
     thine the house is on fire; chuaigh  
     sé isteach tríd an fhuinneog he  
     went in through the window  
 trí three  
 triail (f., gsg. -alach, npl. -alacha) trial  
 triall; ag triall orthu coming for them  
 tribh see trí  
 trína<sup>1</sup> through his; trína pháirc  
     through his field  
 trína<sup>2</sup> through her; trína páirc  
     through her field  
 trína<sup>3</sup> through their; trína bpáirc  
     through their field  
 trínár<sup>4</sup> through our  
 trinn see trí  
 trioblóid (f., gsg. -de, npl. -di) trouble  
 tríocha thirty  
 triochadú thirtieth  
 tríom see trí  
 triot see trí  
 triothu see trí  
 tríthi see trí  
 triú third

triuch (m., gsg. treachá) whooping  
     cough  
 triúr three people  
 trócaire (f., gsg. id.) mercy  
 troid (f., gsg. -oda, npl. id.) fight,  
     act of fighting  
 trom (comp. -oime) heavy; tá sé  
     róthrom ort it's too heavy for you  
 trua (f., gsg. id.) pity; is trua sin  
     that's a pity  
 tú you  
 tua (f., gsg. id., npl. tuanna) axe  
 tuáille (m., gsg. id., npl. -lí) towel  
 tuairim (f., gsg. -me, npl. -mi)  
     opinion, idea  
 tuairisc (f., gsg. -ce, npl. -ci) account,  
     report  
 tuairisceoir (m., gsg. -ora, npl. -ri)  
     reporter  
 tuaisceart (m., gsg. -cirt) north,  
     northern region  
 tuath (f., gsg. -aithe, npl. -tha)  
     country, i.e. rural area  
 tug (tabhair)  
 tuí (m., gsg. id.) straw  
 tuig (2) understand  
 tuill (2) earn, deserve; tuillte deserved,  
     earned  
 tuilleadh (m) more; a thuilleadh any  
     more, more  
 tuirse (f., gsg. id.) weariness, fatigue,  
     tiredness  
 tuirseach (comp. -si) tired  
 tuiscint (f., gsg. -ceanna) understanding;  
     é a thuiscint to understand it  
 tuismitheoir (m., gsg. -ora, npl. -ri)  
     parent  
 turas (m., gsg. -ais, npl. -sanna)  
     journey  
 turasóir (m., gsg. -óra, npl. -ri) tourist  
 turasóireacht (f., gsg. -ta) tourism  
 turcaí (m., gsg. id., npl. -aithe) turkey  
 tú (m., gsg. túis, npl. túsa)  
     beginning; bhí sé anseo ar dtús he  
     was here at first, he was here  
     first of all  
 tusa *emphatic form of tú you*  
  
 uachtar (m., gsg. -air) upper; an

lámh in uachtar the upper hand,  
     victory  
 uachtar (m., gsg. -air) cream;  
     uachtar reoite ice cream  
 Uachtar Ard a place name in  
     Co. Galway  
 uachtaráin (m., gsg. -án npl. id.) president  
 uaibh see ó  
 uaidh see ó  
 uaigneach (comp. -ní) lonely,  
     lonesome  
 uaigneas (m., gsg. -nis) loneliness  
 uaim see ó  
 uaimse *emphatic form of uaim*  
 uaine green; see glas  
 uainn see ó  
 uair (f., gsg. -re, npl. -reanta) time,  
     occasion, hour; uair éigin eile  
     some other time; bhí sé anseo uair  
     nó dó he was here once or twice  
 uaireadóir (m., gsg. -óra, npl. -ri)  
     watch i.e. time piece  
 uait see ó  
 uaithi see ó  
 uasal (comp. uaisle) noble; duine  
     uasal gentleman; Dia's Muire duit,  
     a dhuine uasail good-day, sir  
 uathu see ó  
 ubh (f., gsg. -uibhe, npl. uibheacha) egg  
 ucht; as ucht for the sake of  
 údar (m., gsg. -air, npl. id.) author,  
     authority  
 Úi Ógáin *gen. form of the name*  
     Ó Hógáin  
 uile all, every  
 uirthi see ar  
 uisce (m., gsg. id., npl. -ci) water  
 úll (m., gsg. úill, npl. úlla) apple  
 ullamh ready  
 ullmhaigh (10) prepare; é a ullmhú to  
     prepare it  
 um (prep. of time) um thráthnóna in  
     the evening; um Nollaig at  
     Christmas  
 uncail (m., gsg. npl. -li) uncle  
 unsa (m., gsg. id., npl. -ai) ounce  
 úr (comp. úire) fresh; torthaí úra  
     fresh fruit  
 urlár (m., gsg. -air, npl. id.) floor  
 úsáid (2) use

## English–Irish

a *indef. art. (no indef. art. in Irish)* a boy and a girl, buachaill agus cailín  
abandon *v.* tréig  
abbey *s.* mainistir *f.*  
abide *v.* cónaigh; he lives in Cork, he abides in Cork tá cónaí air i gCorcaigh; he lives with his mother tá cónaí air lena mháthair  
ability *s.* cumas *m.*  
able in ann, féad; I am able to do it táim in ann é a dhéanamh, féadaim é a dhéanamh  
about *adv., prep.*, timpeall; timpeall ar; thart ar; i dtaobh; mar gheall ar; faoi; about the place timpeall na háite; about eight o'clock thart ar a hocht a chlog; about the story i dtaobh an scéil, mar gheall ar an scéal; about it faoi; about them fúthu  
above *adv. and prep.*, os cionn; thar; thusas; lastuas; above the door os cionn an dorais; above all else thar gach rud eile; the place above an áit thusas; above the gate lastuas den ngeata  
abroad thar sáile  
accept *v.* glac, gabh; he accepted the money ghlac sé leis an airgead; accept my excuse gabh mo leithscéal; he is accepting it tá sé ag glacadh leis  
accident *s.* timpiste *f.*  
according (as) de réir (mar)  
account *s.* cuntas *m.* tuairisc *f.* cur síos  
accustomed to i dtaithí; he is accustomed to it tá sé i dtaithí air  
acquaint *v.* I am acquainted with him tá aithne agam air  
acquaintance *s.* aithne *f.*  
acquire *v.* gnóthaigh; he acquired/gained full marks ghnóthaigh sé lánmharc  
across *adv., and prep.* thar, trasna; to walk across the road siúl trasna

an bhóthair; to walk across the bridge siúl thar an droichead  
act *s.* gniomh *m.*  
active gníomhach  
activities *s.* imeachtaí  
actor *s.* aisteoir *m.*  
additional breise  
address *s.* seoladh *m.*  
advice *s.* comhairle *f.*  
aeroplane *s.* eitleán *m.*  
affairs *s.* cúrsáí *m.*  
Africa (Pr. n.) An Afraic *f.*  
after *adv.*; after that ina dhaidh sin  
after *prep.*; to walk after him siúl ina dhaidh; after six o'clock tar éis a sé a chlog  
afternoon *s.* tráthnóna *m.*  
again aris  
age *s.* aois, *f.*, ré, *m.*; what age is he? cén aois é? he is twenty years old tá sé fiche bliain d'aois; from age to age ó aois go haois; The Golden Age An Ré Órga  
aged aosta  
ago; an hour ago uair an chloig ó shin; long ago fadó  
agree *v.* aontaigh, réitigh  
agreement *s.* conradh *m.*; he made an agreement with rinne sé conradh le agriculture *s.* talmhaiocht *f.*  
aim *s.* aidhm *f.*  
air *s.* aer *m.*  
airport *s.* aerfort *m.*  
allke ionann  
alive beo  
all uile, go léir, ar fad  
allow *v.* lig; he allowed me to take it lig sé dom é a thógáil  
almost *adv.* beagnach; almost always i gcnáí beagnach; he almost failed dóbair dó teip  
alone aonar, amháin; he was alone bhí sé ina aonar; that alone é sin amháin  
already cheana, cheana féin  
alsq freisin, chomh maith  
alter *v.* athraigh

although cé  
altogether ar fad  
always i gcnáí, go deo  
ambulance *s.* otharcharr *m.*  
America (Pr. n.) Meiriceá *m.*  
among i measc, ar fud  
amount *s.* méid *m.* oiread *m.*; what amount how much cé mhéad; twice that amount a dhá oiread sin  
ancient *adj.* sean; ancient history seanstair  
and *conj.* agus, is  
anger *s.* fearg *f.*  
angler *s.* slatiascaire *m.*; he was angling bhí sé ag iascach  
animal *s.* ainmhi *m.*  
another eile  
answer *s.* freagra *m.*  
answer *v.* freagair; he answered d'fhreagair sé  
answerable freagrach  
any *adj. pron.* aon, ar bith; do you know any German? an bhfuil aon Ghearmáinis agat? there are not any left nil ceann ar bith fágtha  
anyhow *adv.* ar aon chuma  
appearance *s.* cuma *f.*  
appetite *s.* goile *m.*  
apple *s.* ull *m.*  
appoint *v.* ceap  
appointment *s.* coinne *f.*  
appreciate *v.*; we would appreciate ba mhór linn  
approaching; approaching the door ag déanamh ar an doras  
April *s.* Aibreán *m.*  
apropos dála an scéil  
archaeology *s.* seandálaiocht *f.*  
archbishop *s.* ardeaspag *m.*  
architect *s.* ailtire *m.*  
architecture *s.* ailtireacht *f.*  
area *s.* ceantar *m.*  
argument *s.* argóint *f.*  
arise *v.* éirigh; he is arising (i.e. getting up) tá sé ag éiri  
armpit *s.* ascaill *f.*  
army *s.* arm *m.*  
around timpeall  
arrange *v.* socraigh; it is arranged tá sé socráite; Máire has arranged it

for us tá sé socair ag Máire dúinn  
arrangement *s.* socrú *m.*; the arrangements na socrúithe  
art *s.* ealaín (painting etc.) *f.*; the art of storytelling ceird na scéalaiochta as chomh; as tall as chomh hard le; as far as chomh fada le; as fine as chomh breá le; as well chomh maith; as it is mar atá sé; as I said faoi mar a dúirt mé  
ask *v.* (enquire) fiafraigh; ask him where it is fiafraigh de cá bhfuil sé; he is asking him where it is tá sé ag fiafraí de cá bhfuil sé  
ask (beg for, request to be given) iarr; ask him to give it to you iarr air é a thabhairt duit; I asked him to give it d'íarr mé air é a thabhairt I have asked him tá iarrtha agam air; Pádraig is asking him to buy it tá Pádraig ag iarráidh air é a cheannach  
assemble *v.* cruinnigh; to assemble a chruinníú  
assembly *s.* oireachtas *m.*; Dáil *f.*  
association *s.* cumann *m.*  
assume *v.* meas; I assume measaim astray amú  
at *prep. (position) usually ag; at the door ag an doras; at school ar scoil; at home sa bhaile; at present faoi láthair; at six o'clock ag a sé a chlog, ar a sé a chlog; at night istoíche; to look at something féachaint ar rud; he was laughing at it bhí sé ag gáire faoi; at all in aon chor, ar chor ar bith  
athletic lúfar  
athletics *s.* lúthchleasa *m.*  
attempt *s.* iarracht *f.*; a very good attempt sáriarracht  
attend *v.* freastal  
attendant *s.* giolla *m.*  
attention *s.* aire *f.*  
August *s.* Lúnasa *m.*  
aunt *s.* aintín *f.*  
author *s.* údar *m.*  
authority *s.* údar *m.*; he is an authority údar is ea é  
Autumn *s.* Fómhar *m.**

available le fáil, ar fáil  
 awake v. dúisigh; he is awakened tá  
 sé dúisithe; he is awake tá sé ina  
 dhúiseacht  
 awhile; for a while go fóill; for a  
 little while go fóill  
 axe s. tua f.  
  
 baby s. leanbh m.  
 back ar ais; he came back tháinig sé  
 ar ais; move back druid siar  
 bad olc, droch-; it's a bad thing is olc  
 an rud é; bad news drochscéal;  
 bad attempt drochiarach  
 badge s. suaiteantas m.  
 bag s. mála m.  
 ball s. liathróid f.  
 Ballyferriter Pr. n. Baile an  
     Fhirtéaraigh  
 band s. banna m.; band (of musicians)  
     buion (f) cheoil  
 bank (money etc.) s. banc m.  
 baptism s. baiste m.  
 bar (chocolate etc.) s. barra m.  
 bargain s. margadh m.  
 barking; the dog was barking bhí an  
     madra ag tasann  
 base s. bun m.  
 basket s. ciseán m.  
 bath (act of bathing) folcadh m.  
 bath-room s. seomra (m) folchta  
 battle s. cath m.; The Battle of  
     Clontarf Cath Chluain Tarbh  
 bay s. bá f. cuan m.  
 be, v. (1) (copula) (With indefinite  
     pred.): it is wood is adhmad é;  
     he is a doctor is dochtrúir é; it is to  
     you I am speaking is leatsa atá  
     mé ag caint; what is it? céard é  
     fén? what do you want? céard atá  
     uait? With definite pred.: are you  
     the doctor? an tú an dochtrúir?  
     I am is mé; who are you? cé thú  
     fén? isn't it well you knew! nach  
     maith a bhí a fhios agat!; With  
     comp.: Seán is better than Pádraig;  
     is fearr Seán ná Pádraig;  
     (2) Substantive verb: there was  
     once a man bhí fear ann uair;  
     he is here tá sé anseo; I don't know

where he is níl a fhios agam cá  
 bhfuil sé; it is six o'clock tá sé a  
 sé a chlog; With adjectives: it is  
 cold tá sé fuar; it is broken tá sé  
 briste; it is good tá sé go maith;  
 it is fine tá sé go breá; Auxiliary  
 uses: I was reading bhí mé ag  
 léamh; he is sitting on the chair tá  
 sé ina shuí ar an gcaithaoir  
 Forming passive: he was killed  
 maraioadh é; it was broken briseadh  
 é; there is work to be done tá obair  
 le déanamh; Pádraig is to come  
 tá Pádraig le teacht; you are to go  
 home (this is a duty), tá ort dul  
 abhaile; am I to go home? an  
 bhfuil orm dul abhaile?  
 bean s. pónaire f.  
 beat v. buail  
 beautiful álann  
 beauty s. áilleacht f.  
 because conj. mar; because of de  
     bharr, mar gheall ar  
 becoming; becoming dark ag éiri  
     dorcha  
 bed s. leaba f.  
 bedroom s. seomra (m) leapa  
 beef s. mairteoil f.  
 beer s. beoir f.  
 before adv.; I was here before bhí mé  
     anseo cheana; before three o'clock  
     roimh a tri a chlog; he came before  
     me tháinig sé romham; he will  
     come before long tiocfaidh sé sar  
     i bhfad; Conj. close it before he  
     comes dún é sula dtiocfaidh sé  
 begin v. tosaigh; it is beginning tá sé  
     ag tosú; beginning s. túis m. tosach  
     m.; in the beginning i dtosach  
 behind adv. thiar; taobh thiar  
 behold v. breathnaigh  
 Belfast Pr. n. Béal Feirste  
 belief s. creideamh m.  
 believe v. creid  
 bell s. clog m.  
 belly s. bolg m.  
 below adv.; he is below tá sé thios;  
     he is below the door tá sé laistios  
     'den doras; he is coming up (i.e.  
     from below), tá sé ag teacht anios

bent cam  
 berry s. sméar f.  
 best (superlative form of good) fearr;  
     the best thing an rud is fearr  
 bet s. geall m.  
 better (comp. form of good); it would  
     be better b'fhearr  
 between prep. idir (personal infected  
     forms in plural only): between them  
     eatarthu; between us eadrainn;  
     between you eadraibh  
 beyond adv. thar, thall, anonn; he  
     went beyond the shop chuaigh sé  
     thar an siopa; he is beyond near  
     the door tá sé thall in aice leis an  
     doras  
 bicycle s.. rothar m.  
 big adj. móir  
 bill s. bille m.  
 bird s. éan m.  
 birds (collective) éanlaith f.  
 biscuit s. brioscá m.  
 bishop s. easpag m.  
 bit s. píosa m.  
 black adj. dubh  
 Blackwater; The Munster Blackwater  
     Pr. n. Abhainn Mhór na Mumhan  
 bless v. beannaigh  
 blood s. fuil f.  
 bloodshed s. doirteadh folá (lit.  
     spilling of blood)  
 bloom s. bláth m.  
 blossom s. bláth m.  
 blouse s. blús m.  
 blow v. (of wind) séid  
 blow s. buille; to strike a blow buille  
     a bhualadh  
 blue adj. gorm  
 board s. bord m.  
 boat s. bád m.  
 boatman s. bádóir m.  
 bog s. portach m.  
 bone s. cnámh f.  
 book s. leabhar m.  
 booked; I have booked a seat tá  
     suíochán curtha in áirithe agam  
 booklet s. leabhrán m.  
 boot s. bróg f.  
 border s. imeall m.  
 both idir, araon; both men and

women idir fhir agus mhná; both  
     of us went chuamar araon  
 bother; don't bother ná bac; it is  
     bothering us tá sé ag cur as dúinn  
 bottle s. buidéal m.  
 bottom s. bun m. tóin f.  
 bout s. babhta m.  
 box s. bosca m.  
 boy s. buachaill m. garsún m.  
 Boyne Pr. n. An Bhóinn f.  
 branch s. craobh f.  
 bread s. arán m.  
 break v. bris; he is breaking tá sé ag  
     briseadh; to break a bhriseadh;  
     breakfast s. bricfeasta m.; breakfast  
     time am bricfeasta  
 bridge s. droichead m.; The Bridge  
     House Teach an Droichid  
 bright adj. geal  
 bring v. tabhair; to bring a thabhairt  
 broken briste  
 brother s. deartháir m.; older brother  
     deartháir móir  
 brother (fellow member of a society)  
     bráthair m.  
 brown adj. donn  
 brown trout s. breac (m). rua  
 brush s. scuab f.  
 bucket s. buicéad m.  
 build v. tóg; to build a thógáil  
 builder s. tógáilí m.  
 building s. foirgneamh m.  
 built tógha; it is built tá sé tógha  
 burn v. dóigh  
 business s. gnó m.  
 busy gnóthach  
 but ach  
 butcher s. búistéir m.  
 butter s. im m.  
 buy v. ceannaigh; to buy cigarettes  
     toitíní a cheannach; buying  
     cigarettes ag ceannach toitíní;  
     he bought cigarettes cheannaigh sé  
     toitíní; the cigarettes have been  
     bought tá na toitíní ceannaithe  
 by prep. (1), near, in aice, cois;  
     by the fire in aice na tine;  
     by the sea cois na farraige; by  
     himself ina aonar; (2) along, via;  
     by land and sea ar muir is ar tir;

(3) agency, means: he was knocked down by Séan leag Séán é; he went by train chuaigh sé ar traein; a play by Breandán Ó Beacháin dráma le Breandán Ó Beacháin; by degrees de réir a chéile; he will be here by six o'clock beidh sé anseo roimh a sé a chlog; pass by imigh thart by *adv.* by and by ar ball beag; by the way dála an scéil

cabbage *s.* cabáiste *m.*  
calf *s.* gamhain *m.*  
call *v.* glaoigh; he is calling tá sé ag glaoch  
came *see* come  
can *v.* féad; I can féadaim, is féidir liom  
canal *s.* canáil *f.*  
canoe *s.* curach *f.*  
cap *s.* caipín *m.*  
captain *s.* captaen *m.*  
car *s.* carr *m.*  
card *s.* cárta *m.*  
care *s.* aire *f.*; cúram *m.*  
careful cúramach  
careless neamhchúramach  
carpenter *s.* siúinéir *m.*  
carpentry *s.* siúinéireacht *f.*  
carriage *s.* Carráiste *m.*  
carry *v.* beir; to carry a bhreith  
case; in any case ar chuma ar bith, cibé scéal é  
castle *s.* caisleán *m.*  
cat *s.* cat *m.*  
catch *v.* beir  
catholic *adj.* caitliceach  
Catholic *s.* Caitliceach *m.*  
caught *see* catch  
cause *s.* cúis *f.*; the dog caused it an madra faoi dear é  
Celt *s.* Ceilteach, Gael *m.*; the Celts came to Ireland tháinig na Gaeil go hÉirinn  
cemetery *s.* reilig *f.*  
centre *s.* lár *m.*  
certain cinnte, deimhin, éigin, áirithe; this much is certain tá an

méid seo cinnte; make certain of it déan deimhin de; a certain person duine áirithe; certain authorities údar áirithe  
chain *s.* slabhra *m.*  
chair *s.* cathaoir *f.*  
chairman *s.* cathaoirleach *m.*  
championship *s.* craobh *f.*  
change *v.* athraigh; it is changing tá sé ag athrú; to change a athrú  
change *s.* athrú *m.*  
characteristic *s.* tréith *f.*  
charge *s.* táille *f.* ceannas; charge for admittance táille ar dhul isteach; he is in charge tá sé i gceannas  
cheap saor; the cheapest one an ceann is saoire  
chemist *s.* poitigéir *m.*  
chief príomh-; chief poet *s.* príomhfile *m.*  
child *s.* leanbh *m.* páiste *m.*  
childish páistiúil  
chocolate *s.* seacláid *f.*  
choice *s.* rogha *f.*  
Christ *s.* Chriost *m.*  
Christian *s.* Chriostai *m.*  
Christian adj. Criostáí  
Christian Brothers Bráithre Criostáí  
Christianity *s.* Criostaocht *f.*  
Christmas *s.* Nollaig *f.*  
church *s.* teampall *m.* séipéal *m.*  
cigarette *s.* toitín *m.*  
city *s.* cathair *f.*; capital city ardchathair  
class (school) rang *m.*  
class (type, kind) cineál  
clean glan; to clean a għlanadh  
clear léir; it is clear that is léir go  
cleric *s.* cléireach *m.*  
clerk *s.* cléireach *m.*  
clever cliste  
clock *s.* clog *m.*; four o'clock ceathair a chlog  
close *v.* dún; close the door dún an doras; the door is closed tá an doras dúnta; close to buailte le  
cloth *s.* éadach *m.*; your clothes do chuid éadaigh  
coal *s.* gual *m.*  
coast *s.* cōsta *m.*

coat *s.* casóg *f.*; cóta *m.*  
coffee *s.* caife *m.*  
cold (Med.) slaghán *m.*  
cold *s.* fuacht *m.*  
cold fuar; a cold day lá fuar; the day is cold tá an lá fuar; it is cold tá sé fuar  
collect *v.* bailigh; he is collecting tá sé ag bailiú; to collect a bhailiú  
college *s.* coláiste *m.*  
colonel *s.* coirnéal *m.*  
colour *adj.* dath  
come *v.* tar; come along téanam ort  
commence *v.* tosaigh  
commentator *s.* tráchtáire *m.*  
commerce *s.* tráchtáil *f.*  
community *s.* muintir *f.*  
comfortable *adj.* compordach  
company (group of players etc.) buion *f.*  
company (business) comhlacht *m.*  
comparison comparáid *f.*  
competition *s.* comórtas *m.*  
complain *v.* gearán; he is complaining tá sé ag gearán  
complaint *s.* gearán *m.*  
compose *v.* cum, ceap  
concert *s.* ceolchoirm *f.*; an open-air concert aeraiocht *f.*  
congratulations *s.* comhghairdeachas *m.*  
consecutively i ndiaidh a chéile  
contention; bone of contention cnámh spairne  
continent *s.* mórróinn *f.*  
continue *v.* lean; to continue a leanúint  
control *s.* smacht *m.*  
control *v.* smachtaigh  
convenience *s.* áis *f.*  
conversation *s.* caint *f.*; comhrá *m.*  
copy *s.* cóip *f.*  
cord *s.* téad *m.*  
Cork *Pr. n.* Corcaigh *f.*  
corner *s.* cúnne *m.*  
corporation *s.* (municipal corporation) bardas *m.*  
Corrib *Pr. n.* An Chóirb *f.*  
cost *s.* costas *m.*

cough *s.* casacht *f.*; he has a cough tá casacht air; he was coughing bhi sé ag casacht could; that he could gurbh fhéidir leis council *s.* comhairle *f.*  
counsel *s.* comhairle *f.*  
country (i.e. rural area) tuath  
country *s.* tir *f.*  
county *s.* contae *m.*  
couple *s.* cúpla *m.*  
course; in the course of the day i rith an lae; of course ar ndóigh  
course *s.* cursa *m.*; Irish Language course cursa Gaeilge; race course cursa ráis  
court *s.* círt *f.*  
cover *s.* clúdach *m.*  
cow *s.* bó *f.*  
cream *s.* uachtar *m.*  
crooked cam  
crossroads *s.* crosaire, *m.*  
crowd *s.* slua *f.*; scata *m.*  
cuckoo *s.* cuach *f.*  
culture *s.* cultúr *m.*  
cunning glic; he is cunning tá sé glic  
cup (trophy) *s.* corn *m.*  
cup *s.* cupán *m.*  
cupboard *s.* cófra *m.*  
curate *s.* sagart *m.* óg  
cure *s.* leigheas *m.*  
Curragh *Pr. n.* An Currach  
custom *s.* nós *m.*  
customer *s.* custaiméir *m.*  
cycling *s.* rothaiocht *f.*

dance *s.* rince *m.*; they are dancing tá siad ag rince  
dancer *s.* rinceoir *m.*  
Dane *s.* Lochlannach *m.*  
danger *s.* baol *m.*  
dangerous dainséarach  
dark dorcha  
daughter *s.* inion *f.*  
day *s.* lá *m.*; a fine day lá breá; on Monday Dé Luain  
dead marbh  
dear daor, costasach; Dear Sir, A Chara, A Dhuine Uasail  
December *s.* Mí (*f.*) na Nollag

declare *v.* fógar; to declare a fhógar  
 decline *s.* meath *m.*  
 deep domhain  
 deer *s.* fia *m.*  
 defeat *v.* bris ar; The Irish were  
     defeated briseadh ar na Gaeil  
 deficiency *s.* easpa *f.*  
 definite *adj.* cinnte  
 degrees *s.* (Univ.) céim *v.* (ollscoile)  
 degrees; by degrees de réir a chéile  
 delay *s.* moill *f.*; I was delayed  
     cuireadh moill orm  
 delicious blasta  
 delight *s.* áthas *m.*, taitneamh *m.*  
 demand *s.* éileamh *m.*  
 dentist *s.* fiacloir *m.*  
 deny *v.* séan; to deny a shéanadh  
 depart *v.* imigh  
 department *s.* roinn *f.*  
 deputy *s.* teachta *m.*  
 desert *v.* tréig; deserting the  
     countryside ag tréigean na tuaithe;  
     desertion of the countryside  
     bánú na tuaithe  
 deserve *v.* tuill; you deserve it tá sé  
     tuillte agat  
 desire *s.* dúil *f.*  
 destroy *v.* loit, scrios; it has been  
     destroyed tá sé loite, tá sé scriosta  
 destruction *s.* slad *f.*  
 devil *s.* diabhal *m.*  
 dialogue *s.* agallamh *f.*  
 did; did you buy it? ar cheannaigh  
     tú é? did you not buy it? nár  
     cheannaigh tú é?  
 die *v.* he died fuair sé bás  
 difficult *adj.* deacair  
 difficulty *s.* dua *m.*, stró *m.*  
 dining-room *s.* seomra *m.* bia  
 dinner *s.* dinnéar *m.*  
 direct direach  
 direct *v.* stiúr; he is directing tá sé ag  
     stiúradh to direct a stiúradh  
 direction *s.* treo *m.*  
 director *s.* stiúrthóir *m.*  
 dirty salach  
 dis- (prefix) mí-; dissatisfied *adj.*  
     míshásta  
 disappointment *s.* diomá *f.*  
 discuss *v.* pléigh

disease *s.* galair *m.*  
 dishonest cam  
 dispraise *s.* cáineadh *m.*  
 dispraise *v.* cáin; to dispraise a  
     cháineadh  
 dissatisfaction *s.* mishásamh *m.*; he  
     was dissatisfied bhí sé míshásta  
 distinguish *v.* aithnígh; to distinguish  
     a aithint  
 distribute *s.* riár  
 district *s.* ceantar *m.*  
 disturbance *s.* suaitheadh *m.*; the sea  
     was disturbed (i.e. choppy) bhí an  
     fharraige suaithe  
 division *s.* roinn *f.*  
 do *v.* déan; what are you doing?  
     céard atá á dhéanamh agat?;  
     there is work to be done tá obair le  
     déanamh; he is doing history tá sé ag  
     foghlaím staire; it is well done  
     tá sé déanta go maith; that will do  
     is leor sin; will I close the door?  
     please do an ndúnfaidh mé an  
     doras? dún; do you see? an  
     bhfeiceann tú? to do a dhéanamh  
 doctor *s.* dochtúir *m.*  
 dog *s.* madra *m.*  
 donkey *s.* asal *m.*  
 door *s.* doras *m.*  
 doubt *s.* amhras *m.*  
 down *adv.* (motion), síos; to go down  
     dul síos; to come down teacht  
     anuas; down here anseo thíos  
 dozen *s.* dosean *m.*  
 drama *s.* dráma *m.*  
 drama drámaíoch; drama festival  
     féile drámaíochta  
 drawing (sketch, picture) *s.* línocht;  
     he was drawing in near the fire  
     (i.e. moving towards the fire)  
     bhí sé ag druidim isteach in aice  
     na tine  
 dress *s.* gúna *m.*  
 drink *s.* deoch *f.*, v. ól; drinking;  
     he was drinking bhí sé ag ól;  
     there was too much drinking there  
     bhí an iomarca ólacháin ann;  
     it had been drunk bhí sé ólta;  
     he was drunk bhí sé ar meisce;  
     to drink a ól

drive *v.* tiomáin; have you driven  
     much? an bhfuil móran tiomána  
     déanta agat? he is driving tá sé ag  
     tiomáint; to drive a thiomáint  
 driver *s.* tiománai *m.*  
 drop *s.* braon *m.*; a drop of wine  
     braon fiona  
 drown *v.* báigh; a drowned person  
     duine báite; drowning *s.* bá *m.*  
 drunk *see* drink  
 dry tirim; to dry a thriomú  
 Dublin (Pr. n.) Baile Átha Cliath  
 during *prep.* le linn, i rith  
 dust *s.* smúit *f.*

each *adj.* gach, gach aon; each man  
     gach fear, gach aon fhear  
 ear *s.* cluas *f.*  
 early luath  
 earn *v.* tuill; you have earned it tá sé  
     tuillte agat  
 earth *s.* cré *f.*  
 easily *adj.* go saoráideach so-:  
     he did it easily rinne sé go  
     saoráideach é; easily eaten so-ite;  
     easily broken sobhriste  
 east *s.* oirtheor (eastern region);  
     going east ag dul soir; adv. (at  
     rest) thoir; east wind gaoth anoir  
 Easter *s.* Cáisc *f.*; Easter Sunday  
     Domhnach Cáscá  
 easy *adj.* furasta saoráideach  
 eat *v.* ith; will eat iosfaidh  
 eaten ite  
 education *s.* oideachas *m.*  
 effect *s.* éifeacht *f.*  
 egg *s.* ubh *f.*  
 eight ocht; eight people ochtar  
 eighth ochtú  
 eightieth ochtódú  
 eighty ochtú  
 electric *adj.* leictreach  
 electricity *s.* leictreachas  
 eleven a haon déag  
 eleventh aonú-déag  
 else *adj.* adv. eile; anybody else aon  
     duine eile; who else? cé eile?  
 emphasis *s.* béim *f.*

employ *v.* fostaigh; to employ  
     a hostú  
 end *s.* deireadh *m.*  
 engaged (i.e. booked) in áirithe  
 engine *s.* inneall *m.*  
 engineer *s.* innealtóir *m.*  
 England (Pr. n.) Sasana *m.*  
 English (language) *s.* Béarla *m.*  
 English *adj.* Sasanach  
 English *s.* Sasanach *m.*;  
     Englishman *id.*  
 enjoyment *s.* áthas *m.*, ceol *m.*  
 enough *adj.* and *s.* leor, dóthain;  
     I have enough tá mo dhóthain  
     agam, tá go leor agam  
 enquire *v.* fiafraigh; I have enquired  
     tá sé ag fiosrú, ag fiafraí  
 enquiry *s.* fiosrú *m.* fiafraí; making  
     enquiries ag déanamh fiosraithe  
 entirely *adv.* ar fad  
 equal *adj.* ionann; equally with  
     chomh maith le  
 equivalent *adj.* ionann  
 error *s.* dearmad *m.*  
 especially *adv.* go mór mór, go  
     speisialta  
 essay *s.* aiste *f.*  
 essence *s.* sú *m.*  
 establish *v.* bunaigh; to establish  
     a bhunú  
 estate *s.* eastát *m.*  
 esteem *s.* meas *m.*  
 Europe Pr. n. An Eoraip *f.*  
 European *adj.* Eorpach  
 European *s.* Eorpach *m.*  
 evening *s.* tráthnóná *m.*  
 ever *adv.* (in the future) choíche;  
     for ever go deo; (in the past) riamh  
 every *adj.* gach uile  
 everyone gach aon duine  
 evidence *s.* fianaise *f.*  
 examine *v.* scrúdaigh; to examine  
     a scrúdú  
 examination *s.* scrúdú *m.*  
 excellence *s.* feabhas *m.*  
 excellent; it is excellent tá sé ar  
     fheabhas  
 except *prep.* ach  
 excess *s.* iomarca *f.*

excuse leithscéal *m.*; excuse me,  
accept my excuse gabh mo leithscéal  
exile *s.* deoraocht *f.*; in exile ar  
deoraocht  
expectation *s.* súil *f.*, coinne *m.*;  
I was expecting him bhí mé ag súil  
leis, bhi súil agam leis; I did not  
expect it ní raibh aon choinne  
agam leis  
expensive daor  
experience *s.* taithí *f.*  
explain *v.* minigh; to explain a mhíniú  
explanation *s.* míniú  
eye *s.* súil *f.*

face *s.* aghaidh *f.*  
factory *s.* monarca *f.*  
fail *v.* teip  
fair *s.* aonach *m.*  
fair-haired fionn  
fall tit; fallen tite, ar lár; he is falling  
tá sé ag titim  
falsehood *s.* bréag *f.*  
fame *s.* cáil *f.*  
family muintir *f.*, clann *f.* (children)  
far fada  
farewell slán  
farm *s.* feirm *f.*  
farmer *s.* feirmeoir *m.*  
farming *s.* feirmeoireacht *f.*  
fast *adj.* tapaith  
fat *adj.* ramhar  
father *s.* athair *m.*  
fatigue *s.* tuirse *f.*  
fault *s.* locht *n.*  
fear *s.* eagla *f.*; I am afraid tá eagla  
orm; I fear that is eagla liom  
feast *s.* fleá *f.*  
feastday *s.* féile *f.*  
February *s.* Feabhra *f.*  
fee *s.* táille *f.*  
feel *v.* mothair, braith; to feel  
a mhothú  
fence *s.* clai *m.*  
festival *s.* fleá *f.*, féile *f.*  
fever *s.* fiabhras *m.*  
few *adj.* cuid, cúpla, beag; a few  
cúpla ceann, cuid bheag  
field *s.* páirc *f.*

fifth cúigiú  
fiftieth caogadú  
fifty caoga  
fight *s.* troid *f.*  
fight *v.* troid  
fill *v.* líon; to fill a líonadh  
finally *adv.* faoi dheireadh ar  
deireadh thiar  
fine *adj.* breá  
finger *s.* méar *f.*  
finish *v.* criochnaigh; to finish a  
chriochnú  
finished criochnaithe, réidh, thart  
fire *s.* tine *f.*  
firm daingean  
first aonú, céad; first of all, at first  
ar dtús; the first lesson an chéad  
cheacht; the twentyfirst lesson an  
t-aonú ceacht is fiche  
fish *s.* iasc *m.*  
fisherman *s.* iascaire *m.*  
fishing *s.* iascaireacht *f.*; fishing boat  
bád iascaireachta  
fishing *s.* iascach; he was fishing bhí  
sé ag iascach  
five cúig  
five people cúigear  
flag *s.* brat *m.*  
flee *v.* teith  
floor *s.* urlár *m.*  
flower *s.* bláth *m.*  
fly *v.* eitil  
folklore *s.* béaloidéas *m.*  
follow *v.* lean; he is following tá sé  
ag leanúint; the following books  
na leabhair seo a leanas; to  
follow a leanúint  
fondness *s.* dúil *f.*  
food *s.* bia *m.*  
fool *s.* daoí *m.*, amadán *m.* (male  
fool); he is a fool is amadán é  
fool *s.* óinseach *f.* (female fool); she is  
a fool is óinseach í  
foot *s.* cos *f.*  
football *s.* peil *f.*  
for *prep.* as, ar, le, do; he paid for it  
dhíol sé as, d'ioc sé as; for ten  
pounds ar deich bpunt; what for?  
cad chuige?; for sale le díol, ar díol;  
hè hasn't been here for a long time

ní raibh sé anseo le fada; he was  
there for a fortnight bhí sé ann ar  
feadh coicise; he bought it for you  
cheannaigh sé duit é; for the  
don  
foreign *adj.* iasachta, gallda  
foreigner *s.* gall *m.*  
forest *s.* coill *f.*  
forfeit *v.* caill  
forget *v.* dearmad  
form *s.* foirm *f.*  
fortieth daicheadú  
fortnight *s.* coicis *f.*  
forty daichead  
forward ar aghaidh  
found *v.* bunaigh; to found a bhunú  
foundation *s.* bunús *m.*  
founding; he is founding a society  
tá sé ag bunú cumainn  
four ceathair, ceithre  
four people ceathar  
fourth ceathrú  
fowling *s.* foghlaoireacht *f.*  
fox *s.* madra *m.* rua  
fragrance cumhra  
France *Pr. n.* An Fhraing *f.*  
free saor  
freedom *s.* saoirse *f.*  
French (language) *s.* An Fhraincis *f.*  
French *adj.* Francach  
Frenchman *s.* Francach *m.*  
fresh úr  
Friday *s.* Aoine *f.*; on Friday  
Dé hAoine  
friend *s.* cara *m.*  
friendly; he is friendly with Liam  
tá sé móir le Liam  
fright *s.* geit *f.*; he was frightened  
baineadh geit as  
from *prep.* ó, as; he came from Cork  
tháinig sé ó Chorcaigh; to go from  
the place imeacht as an áit; from  
me uaim; from her uaithi; from the  
ón  
front *s.* aghaidh *f.*; in front of os  
comhair  
frozen reoite  
fruit *s.* toradh *m.*  
full lán  
full marks lánmharc

fully satisfied lánsásta  
fun *s.* spórt *m.*  
function *s.* feidhm *f.*; it is  
functioning tá sé ag feidhmiú  
  
Gaelic League *Pr. n.* Conradh *m.*  
na Gaeilge  
Galway *Pr. n.* Gaillimh *f.*  
game *s.* cluiche *m.*; game of football  
cluiche peile  
garage *s.* garáiste *m.*  
garden *s.* gairdin *m.*  
gas *s.* gás *m.*  
gate *s.* geata *m.*  
gather *v.* cruinnigh, bailigh  
gentleman duine *m.* uasal  
German (language) *s.* An Ghearmáinis  
*f.*  
German *adj.* Gearmáinach  
German *s.* (native of Germany)  
Gearmáinach *m.*  
Germany (Pr. n.) An Ghearmáin *f.*  
get *v.* faigh; to get a fháil; get up  
éirigh; it's getting dark tá sé ag  
éiri dorcha  
girl *s.* cailín *m.*  
give *v.* tabhair; give up éirigh as;  
he is giving tá sé ag tabhairt;  
to give a thabhairt  
gladness *s.* áthas *m.*  
Glasnevin (Pr. n.) Glas Naion  
glass *s.* gloine *f.*; a glass of beer  
gloine beorach  
gnaw *v.* creim  
go *v.* téigh, imigh, gabh, buail; he is  
going down the road tá sé ag  
gabhláil síos an bóthar; go east  
buail soir; he is going out tá sé ag  
dul amach; what is going on?  
céard atá ar siúl? who is going?  
cé atá ag imeacht? he is going  
for the milk tá sé ag dul ag triall  
ar an mbainne  
God *s.* Dia *m.*  
gold *s.* ór *m.*  
good *adj.* maith, dea- (prefix); (a)  
good man fear maith; good news  
dea-scéal  
government *s.* ríaltas *m.*

gradually *adv.* de réir a chéile,

daidh ar ndiaidh

grandfather *s.* seanathair *m.*

grass *s.* féar *m.*

gratitude *s.* buíochas *m.*

green *adj.* uaine, glas

grey *adj.* glas, liath

group *s.* dream *m.*, scata *m.*

grouse *s.* cearc *f.* fhraoigh,

coileach *m.* fraoigh

grow *v.* fás; grown man (*i.e.* adult)

duine fásta

guard *s.* garda *m.*

guerilla warfare *s.* treallchogaíocht *f.*

gun *s.* gunna *m.*

habit *s.* nós *m.*

hair *s.* gruaig *f.*

half *s.* leath *f.*

half-hour *s.* leathuair *f.*

hall *s.* halla *m.*

halter *s.* adhastar *m.*

ham *s.* liamhás *m.*

hammer *s.* casúr *m.*

hand *s.* lámh *f.*

handkerchief *s.* ciarsú *m.*

hang *v.* croch; the picture is hanging

on the wall tá an pictiúr ar

crochadh ar an mballa; he is

hanging the picture tá an pictiúr á

chrochadh aige, tá sé ag crochadh

an phictiúir; to hang a chrochadh

hanger *s.* crochadán *m.*

happened; it happened tharla sé

hard *adj.* crua, deacair, dian; hard

wood adhmad crua; hard (*i.e.*

difficult) problem ceist dheacair;

hard work obair dhian

hare *s.* giorra *m.*

harm *s.* dióbháil *f.*

haste *s.* deifir *f.*

hat *s.* hata *m.*

have; we have a house tá teach

againn; he has a horse tá capall

aige; has he a horse? an bhfuil

capall aige?; if you have money

má tá airgead agat; it is to be had

here tá sé le fáil anseo; he has a

cold tá slaghdán air; I had a swim

chuaigh mé ag snámh; I have to go  
home tá orm dul abhaile

he *personal pron.* sé, é; he spoke  
labhair sé; he is a teacher is  
múinteoir é; as nice as he (is)  
chomh deas leis; *Emphatic forms:*  
seisean (*corresponding to sé*);  
eisean, (*corresponding to é*); -sean,  
-san, (*with personal inflected forms*  
of prepositions)

head *s.* ceann *m.*

headache *s.* tinneas *m.* cinn

headship *s.* ceannas *m.*

health *s.* sláinte *f.*

hear *v.* clois; I heard chuala mé;

hearing *s.* cloisteáil *f.*

heart *s.* croí *m.*

heat *s.* teas *m.*

heavy *adj.* trom

heel *s.* sáil *f.*

height *s.* airde *f.*

heir *s.* oidhre *m.*

help *v.* fóir, help him

cabhraigh leis; he is helping tá sé  
ag cabhrú; God help us go bhfóire

Dia orainn

help *s.* cúnamh, *m.* cabhair *f.*

hen *s.* cearc *f.*

henceforth *adv.* feasta

her *personal pron.* i; did you see

her? an bhfaca tú i?; without her  
gan i; give her one tabhair ceann

di; from her uaithi; ask her

fiafraigh di; *Emphatic forms* ise;  
-se; I didn't see her ní fhaca

mé ise; speaking of her ag caint  
uirthise; following her á leanúint

her (*possessive*) a<sup>th</sup>; her shoes

a bróga; to her mother dá máthair;

her clothes a cuid éadaigh

here *adv.* seo; to here aníos go dtí

seo; wait here fan anseo;

between here and Cork idir seo

agus Corcaigh; here you are seo

duit; here (*at this side*) abhus;

here (*at this side in relation to a  
specific position*) lasbhus

high *adj.* ard; the highest place an áit

is airde; it is five feet high tá sé

cúig troíthe ar airde; on high in airde

hill *s.* cnoc *m.*

him (*personal pron.*) é; did you see  
him? an bhfaca tú é?; without him  
gan é; give him one tabhair ceann  
dó; from him uaidh; *Emphatic  
forms* eisean; -sean; -san; I saw  
him chonaic mé eisean; for him  
dósan; speak to him labhair leis-  
sean

hind legs cosa deiridh

hindrance *s.* bac *m.*

his (*possessive*) a<sup>th</sup>; his shoes a  
bhróga; to his mother dá mháthair;

his clothes a chuid éadaigh

historic *adj.* stáriúil

history *s.* stair *f.*

hitch-hiker *s.* siobshiúlóir *m.*

hoard *v.* cruinnigh; to hoard a  
chrúinniú

hole *s.* poll *m.*

holiday *s.* saoire *f.*, lá saoire;

holidays laethanta saoire

holy Mass *s.* Aifreann *m.*

home *s.* baile *m.*; at home sa bhaile;  
going home ag dul abhaile

honest *adj.* macánta

hop *v.* preab

hope *s.* súil *f.*

horse *s.* capall *m.*

horseman *s.* marcach *m.*

hostage *s.* giall *m.*

hot *adj.* te

hotel *s.* óstán *m.*; teach *m.* ósta

hound *s.* cù *m.*

hour *s.* uair *f.* uair a chloig

house *s.* teach *m.*

how *adv.* céan chaoi, conas; how many  
cé mhéad; how much cé mhéad

however áfach, cibé scéal é

hundred céad

hundredth céadú

hunger *s.* ocras *m.*

hunt *v.* fiach; hunting them á bhfiach;

he was hunting bhí sé ag fiach

hunting *s.* fiach *m.*

hurling *s.* iománaíocht *f.*; he was

hurling bhí sé ag iománaíocht

hurley (stick) *s.* camán *m.*

hurry *v.* brostaigh; he is hurrying

tá sé ag brostú; to hurry a bhrostú

hurry *s.* deifir *f.*; deabhadh *m.*;  
hurry déan deifir, déan deabhadh,  
brostaigh ort

hurt *v.* gortaigh; to hurt a ghortú;  
hurting him á ghortú; who is hurt?  
cé atá gortaithe?

hurt *s.* gortú *m.*

husband *s.* fear *m.* céile

I (*personal pron.*) mé; I went chuaigh  
mé; as quick as I (am) chomh  
tapaidh liom; I know tá a fhios  
agam; I am tired tá turise orm;  
*Emphatic forms* mísé; -sa; -se;  
I (and not anybody else) did it  
mise a dhein é; I have it tá sé  
agamsa; he got it from me fuair sé  
uaimse é

ice-cream *s.* uachtar *m.* reoite

idea *s.* tuairim *f.*

identical *adj.* ionann

idler *s.* leisceoir *m.*

if *conj.* má, dá; if he did it má dhein  
sé é; if he comes má thagann sé;  
if he came (*i.e.* would come) dá  
dtiocfadh sé; if he will not come  
mura dtiocfaidh sé; if (it is)  
necessary más gá

ill tinn; he is ill tá sé tinn

immediately *adv.* láithreach

importance *s.* tábhacht *f.*

important *adj.* tábhachtach

improvement *s.* feabhas *m.*; he is  
improved tá feabhas air; he is  
improving tá sé ag dul i bhfeabhas

in *prep.* (*before consonant*) i, (*before  
vowel*) in, (*with definite article  
singular*) sa, (*with definite article  
plural*) sna; *Personal inflected forms*  
in me ionam; in you ionat; in him  
ann; in her inti; in us ionainn;  
in you ionaibh; in them iontu  
in school ar scoil; in bed ar an  
leaba; in Seán's house tigh Sheáin;  
in the crowd i measc an tslua;  
in a minute i gceann nóiméid;  
out in the rain amuigh faoin  
mbáisteach; in the sun faoin  
ngrian; say it in Irish abair as

Gaeilge é; write in ink scriobh le dúch  
 in *adv.* is he in (*i.e. at home*)? an bhfuil sé istigh?; he is going in tá sé ag dul isteach; the ins and outs of the story bun agus barr an scéil  
 incidentally *adv.* dála an scéil  
 increase *s.* breis *f.*  
 indeed *adv.* go deimhín, mhuiuse  
 indifferent; it is indifferent to me, I don't care is cuma liom  
 industrial *adj.* tionscláioch  
 industry *s.* tionscláin *m.*  
 influence *s.* éifeacht *f.*  
 information *s.* eolas *m.*  
 ink *s.* dúch *m.*  
 inside istigh, an taobh istigh; he is inside tá sé istigh; the inside of the box an taobh istigh den bhosca; inside (in relation to some specific position), laistigh; inside the door laistigh den doras  
 inspector *s.* cigire *m.*  
 instance; in the first instance i dtosach báire  
 instruction *s.* teagasc *m.*  
 interest *s.* suim *f.*; spéis *f.*  
 international *adj.* idirnáisiúnta into (with motion) isteach i; he is going into a house tá sé ag dul isteach i dteach  
 invent *v.* ceap; to invent a cheapadh invitation *s.* cuireadh *m.*  
 Ireland *Pr. n.* Éire *f.*; the people of Ireland muintir na hÉireann; in Ireland in Éirinn  
 Irish (*language*) *s.* Gaeilge *f.*  
 Irish *adj.* Gaelach, Éireannach  
 Irishman *s.* Éireannach *m.*; Gael *m.*  
 Irish-speaker *s.* Gaeilgeoir *m.*  
 Irish-speaking area *s.* Gaeltacht *f.*  
 iron *s.* iarann *m.*  
 is *see* be  
 island *s.* oileán *m.*  
 it (*prs. pron.*) sé *m.* sí *f.*; give me the shoe, where is it? tabhair dom an bhróg, cá bhfuil sí? it fell thit sí; is this it? it is an é seo é? is é; give the dog some food, it is

hungry tabhair roinnt bia don mhadra, tá ocras air; who is it? cé atá ann?; that is it sin é é; it doesn't matter is cuma; it's best is fearr; it's not necessary ní gá é  
 January *s.* Eanáir *m.*  
 jewel *s.* seoid *f.*  
 job *s.* post *m.*  
 jot *s.* faic, dada *m.*  
 journey *s.* turas *m.*  
 journey *v.* triall  
 joy *s.* áthas *m.*, tógáil croi  
 juice *s.* sú *m.*  
 July *s.* Iúl *m.*  
 jump *s.* léim *f.*, geit *f.*, preab *f.*  
 jump *v.* léim, preab  
 jumper (horse) *s.* capall *m.* ardléime; the horse was jumping bhí an capall ag léimt  
 June *s.* Meitheamh *m.*  
 just *adj.* ceart, cóir; it is only just níl ann ach an ceart; *adv.* go ceart, go cóir; just now anois díreach; just what I said díreach an rud a dúirt mé  
 keep *v.* coinnigh, coimeád; to keep a choinneáil  
 Kerry *Pr. n.* Ciarraí  
 kettle *s.* citeal *m.*  
 key *s.* eochair *f.*  
 kill *v.* maraigh; he was killed maraiodh é; it was killing her bhí sé á marú; to kill a mharú; killing s. marú *m.*  
 Kilmainham *Pr. n.* Cill Mhaighneáin  
 kind *s.* saghas *m.*; sórt *m.*; cineál *m.*; leithéid; what kind is it? céin cineál é? céin sórt é; céin saghas é?; what kind of man is he? céin duine é?; céin saghas duine é?; he said nothing of the kind ní dúirt sé a leithéid  
 king *s.* rí *m.*  
 kitchen *s.* cistin *f.*  
 knife *s.* scian *f.*

knitting *s.* cniotáil *f.*; she was knitting bhi sí ag cniotáil  
 knock *v.* leag; to knock a leagan  
 know *v.* aithnígh; I know Irish tá Gaeilge agam; I know him tá aithne agam air; I know tá a fhios agam; how do you know? cá bhfios duit?  
 knowledge *s.* fios *m.*, eolas *m.*; he got knowledge of it fuair sé eolas air, chuir sé eolas air; I had no knowledge of it ní raibh a fhios agam aon rud faoi; he has knowledge of the place tá cur amach aige ar an áit  
 laid low; he was laid low leagadh ar lár é  
 lake *s.* loch *f.*  
 lamp *s.* lampa *m.*  
 land *s.* talamh *m.*  
 language *s.* teanga *f.*  
 large *adj.* móir  
 last *deireadh, deireanach; at last* faoi dheireadh; the last (*i.e. final*) letter an litir dheireanach; last month an mhi seo caite; last year anuraidh  
 late *adj.* déanach  
 lately *adv.* le déanaí; he will come later on tiocfaidh sé ar ball; he came later (than that) tháinig sé níos déanaí (ná sin)  
 lavatory *s.* leithreas *m.*  
 law *s.* dli *m.*  
 lay *v.* leag; lay it on the table leag ar an mbord é  
 laziness *s.* leisce *f.*  
 lazy *adj.* leisciúil  
 lazy person *s.* leisceoir *m.*  
 lead *s.* luaidhe *f.*  
 leaflet *s.* bileog *f.*  
 learn *v.* foghlaim; to learn a fhoghlaim  
 learned; I have learned it tá sé foghlamtha agam; he is learning tá sé ag foghlaim  
 learning *s.* foghlaim *f.*, eolas *m.*  
 leather *s.* leathar *m.*  
 leave *v.* fág; he is leaving tá sé ag fágáil; there is not much left níl mórán fágtha; to leave a fhágáil  
 lecture *s.* léacht *f.*  
 left *adj.* clé  
 leg *s.* cos *f.*; leg of mutton cos caoireola  
 legend *s.* scéal *m.*  
 length fad  
 less (than) faoi bhun, is lú; less than ten pounds faoi bhun deich bpunt; eat less meat ith níos lú feola  
 lesson *s.* ceacht *m.*  
 lest *conj.* ar eagla, sula; lest I make a mistake ar eagla go ndéanfainn dearmad, sula ndéanfainn dearmad  
 letter *s.* litir *f.*  
 liberty *s.* saoirse *f.*  
 library *s.* leabharlann *f.*  
 lick *v.* ligh  
 lie *s.* bréag *f.*  
 lie *v.* luigh; to lie down luí síos  
 life *s.* saol *m.*; the Irish way of life an saol Gaelach  
 light *s.* solas *m.*  
 light *adj.* éadrom  
 light *v.* las  
 lighter *s.* lastóir *m.*  
 like *adj.* cosúil; he is like Pádraig tá sé cosúil le Pádraig; what is he like? cad é an saghas é?; he is like that tá sé mar sin; I never saw anything like it ní fhaca mé riamh a leithéid  
 like *prep.* mar, ar nós, dála; like me ar mo nós-sa, mar mise; like Seán dála Sheáin; would you like a cigarette? ar mhaith leat toitín?  
 likely dócha; it is likely is dócha  
 Limerick *Pr. n.* Luimneach *m.*  
 line *s.* líne *f.*  
 listen *v.* éist; he is listening tá sé ag éisteacht; listening s. éisteacht *f.*  
 literature *s.* litríocht *f.*  
 little *adj.* beag, -ín; little boy gasúr *m.* beag; little cat caitín; a little money beagán airgid; little s. beagán *m.*

live *v.* mair; to live maireachtáil; he is living in Cork tá cónaí air i gCorcaigh; living or dead beo nó marbh  
local *adj.* áitiúil  
locality *s.* áit *f.*  
location *s.* ionad *m.*  
lock *s.* glas *m.*; lock the door cuir an doras faoi ghlás, cuir glas ar an doras  
lodging *s.* lóistín *m.*  
loneliness *s.* uaigneas *m.*  
lonely uaigneach  
lonesome uaigneach  
long *adj.* fada; six miles long sé mhíle ar fhad; how long is the table? cén fad an bord?; for a long time past le fada  
look *v.* breathnaigh, féach  
lose *v.* caill; when it was lost nuair a bhí sé cailte  
loss *s.* cailliúint *f.*  
lot *s.* mórán; he has a lot of money tá mórán airgid aige, tá a lán airgid aige  
loud *adj.* ard  
lounge *s.* seomra *m.* suite  
love *s.* grá *m.*  
lovely *adj.* álainn, breá  
low íseal; laid low ar lár  
luck *s.* ádh *m.*; he was lucky bhí an t-ádh leis; he was in bad luck bhí mí-ádh air  
lunch *s.* lón *m.*

mad *adj.* buile  
magazine *s.* iris *f.*  
majority *s.* formhór *m.*  
make *v.* déan; to make a dhéanamh; make clear to him léirigh dó  
man *s.* fear *m.*; man of the house fear an tí  
manager *s.* bainisteoir *m.*  
manner *s.* sórt, slí, caoi, nós, cuma; what manner of man is he? cén sórt duine é?; the manner in which he did it an tsli a ndearna sé é, an chaoi a ndearna sé é  
many *adj.* and *s.* mórán, iomai,

méad; there are many here tá mórán anseo; many is the time is iomai uair; how many cé mhéad  
March *s.* Mártá *m.*; month of March mi na Mártá  
march *s.* (military) máirseáil *f.*  
mark *s.* rian, marc *m.*  
marry *v.* pós; he is to marry tá sé le pósadh; he is married tá sé pósta  
Mary *Pr. n.* Máire *f.*; The Virgin Mary Muire  
mashed potatoes *s.* brúitín *m.*  
master *s.* máistir *m.*  
match *s.* cluiche *m.*  
mate *s.* céile *m.*  
material *s.* ábhar *m.*  
mathematics *s.* matamaitic *f.*  
matter; it doesn't matter is cuma; business matters cursáil gnó  
May *s.* Bealtaine *f.*  
maybe *adv.* b'fhéidir  
me personal pron. mé; he saw me chonaic sé mé; without me gan mé; he knows me tá aithne aige orm; he gave it to me thug sé dom é; he was striking me bhí sé do mo bhualadh; above me os mo chionn; Emphatic forms: mise; -sa; -se; I will do it déansfaidh mise é; that is my box sin é mo bhoscasa; he took it from me thóg sé uaimse é  
meal *s.* béisle *m.*  
measles *s.* bruitíneach *f.*  
meat *s.* feoil *f.*  
meet *v.*; I met Seán casadh Seán orm; to meet him bualadh leis  
meeting *s.* cruinníu *m.*  
melt *v.* leá  
member *s.* ball *m.*; Member of the Government Ball den Rialtas  
memory *s.* cuimhne *m.*; I remember it tá cuimhne agam air, is cuimhniú é  
menu *s.* biachlár *m.*  
mercy *s.* trócaire *f.*  
message *s.* scéal *m.*  
midday *s.* meán *m.* lae  
middle *adj.* meánp  
Middle East Meán-Oirtheor

midst *s.*; in the midst of the crowd i measc an tsluáin  
mile *s.* mile *m.*  
milk *s.* bainne *m.*  
minute *s.* nóiméad *m.*  
mirror *s.* scáthán *m.*  
mister *s.*; Mr. Ó Néill Mac Uí Néill  
mirth *s.* scléip *f.*  
mirthful *adj.* scléipeach  
miserable *adj.* dona  
mission *s.* miséan *m.*  
mistake *s.* dearmad *m.*  
mixture *s.* meascán *m.*  
mockery *s.* magadh *m.*; he is mocking me tá sé ag magadh fúm  
modify *v.* athraigh; to modify a athrú  
monastery *s.* mainistir *f.*  
Monday *s.* Luan *m.*; on Monday Dé Luain  
money *s.* airgead *m.*  
month *s.* mí *f.*  
moon *s.* gealach *f.*  
more *adj.* nios mó, tuilleadh; one more ceann eile; more than twenty breis is fiche  
morning *s.* maidin *f.*; in the morning ar maidin  
most *adj.* formhór  
mother *s.* máthair *f.*  
motorcar *s.* gluaisteán *m.*  
motorist *s.* gluaisteáin *m.*  
mountain *s.* sliabh *m.*; high mountain cruach *f.*  
mouth *s.* béal *m.*  
move *s.* cor *m.*; gluaiseacht *f.*  
move *v.* corraigh, gluais, druid; he is moving tá sé ag gluaiseacht; to move a chorrai  
Mr see mister  
much *adj.* mórán, go leor, a lán; much money mórán airgid, go leor airgid, a lán airgid; have you much money? an bhfuil puinn airgid agat?; how much is it? cé mhéad atá air?  
museum *s.* músaem *m.*  
music *s.* ceol *m.*; music festival fleá cheoil  
musicians *s.* ceoltóirí *m.*  
must *v.*; I must tá orm, caithfidh mé

mutton *s.* caoibreoil *f.*  
my possessive mo<sup>1</sup>, (m' before vowels); my shoes mo bhróga; my donkey m'asal; my clothes mo chuid éadaigh; it was my first time ba é an chéad uair agam é Emphatic forms: -sa; -se; my boots mo bhrógasá  
name *s.* ainm *m.*  
narrow *adj.* caol  
nation *s.* náisiún *m.*  
national *adj.* náisiúnta  
natural *adj.* nádúrtha  
naturally *adv.* go nádúrtha  
nature *s.* nádúr *m.*; dúlra *m.*  
near *adv.* ina aice, in aice le, cois, lámh le  
nearly *adv.*; he nearly failed dóbair dó teip  
necessary *adj.*; it is necessary to do it ní folair é a dhéanamh, caithfear é a dhéanamh, is gá é a dhéanamh; it's not necessarily right ní gá gur ceart é  
necessity *s.* gá *m.*  
need *s.* easpa *m.*; need for food easpa bia; I need cigarettes tá toitini ag teastáil uaim  
need *v.* teastaigh; I need cigarettes teastaíonn toitini uaim  
neighbour *s.* comharsa *f.*  
neither *adv.*, conj. neither you nor I will go ní rachaidh mise ná tusa  
never (in past) riabh  
never (in the future) choiche  
new *adj.* nua  
news *s.* nuacht *m.*  
newspaper *s.* nuachtán *m.*; páipéar *m.* (nuachta)  
next *adj.* next week an tseachtaín seo chugainn; next month an mhí seo chugainn; the next house an chéad teach eile  
nice *adj.* deas  
night *s.* oiche *f.*; by night istoíche; last night aréir  
nine náoi  
nine people naonúr

ninetieth nóchadú  
 ninety nócha  
 ninth naoú  
 no aon, ar bith (with negative expressed or understood); he has no money níl aon airgead aige  
 noble adj. uasal  
 non- (prefix) neamh-; careless neamhchúramach  
 nor, conj. (negative form of verb + ná); neither you nor I know nil a fhios agatsa ná agamsa  
 Norman s. Normanach m.  
 north thuaidh; northern region tuaisceart; going north ag dul ó thuaidh; coming north (i.e. from the south) ag teacht aneas; coming from the north ag teacht aduaidh; north (in relation to a specific point) lastuaidh; it is north of the house tá sé lastuaidh den teach; he is in the north tá sé sa tuaisceart  
 north-east s. oirthuaisceart m.  
 northward s.; to the northwards ó thuaidh  
 nose s. srón f.  
 not adv.; he is not here nil sé anseo; he wasn't here ní raibh sé anseo; don't move ná corraigh; he didn't move níor chorraigh sé; I know he is not there tá a fhios agam nach bhfuil sé ann; not to come in gan teacht isteach  
 note s. nótá m.  
 nothing s. faic m., dada (m) (with negative), aon rud, rud ar bith; I have nothing nil faic agam, nil dada agam, nil rud ar bith agam  
 notice v. airigh  
 November s. Samhain f.; the month of November mí f. na Samhna  
 now adv. anois; even now, just now anois féin  
 nuisance s. crá m.  
 nurse s. banaltra f.  
  
 occasion s. trúth m.  
 occupation s. slí f. bheatha

o'clock a chlog  
 October s. Deireadh m. Fómhair of (prep.) de; it was nice of you ba dheas uait é; the son of a king mac ri; a relation of mine gaol dom; of the den; of their dá; that hat of mine an hata sin agam  
 offer v. taig  
 office s. oifig f.  
 officer s. oifigeach m.  
 often adv. go minic  
 oh interjection ó  
 oil s. ola f.  
 old adj. aosta, sean  
 omnibus s. bus m.  
 on prep. ar; on me orm; on you ort; on him air; on her uirthi; on us orainn; on you oraibh; on them orthu  
 one aon, amháin  
 one person aon duine amháin, duine amháin; twenty one years bliain is fiche; one or two pages leathanach nó dó; once or twice uair nó dó  
 one a haon; chapter one caibidil a haon  
 one s. ceann m.; I have only one nil agam ach ceann (amháin); this one an ceann seo; which one? cé acu ceann?  
 only adj. aon-; the only one an t-aon duine amháin; only adv. amháin; not only ní hamháin  
 open oscailte, ar oscailt; the window had been opened bhí an fhuinneog oscailte, ar oscailt  
 open v. oscailt; he was opening bhí sé ag oscailt; to open a oscailt  
 opinion s. tuairim f.  
 opposite ar aghaidh, os comhair or conj. nó, (with negative) ná; (either) Tomás or Liam is here tá Tomás ná Liam anseo; (neither) Tomás nor Liam is here nil Tomás ná Liam anseo  
 orange s. oráiste m.  
 oration s. óráid f.  
 order s. ordú m.  
 order v. ordáigh; to order a ordú

ordinary gnách; ordinary people gnáthmhuintir; ordinarily de ghnáth  
 organisation s. eagraiocht f.  
 organise v. eagraigh; organising it á eagrú  
 other adj. eile; the other one an ceann eile; he was here the other day bhí sé anseo an lá faoi dheireadh; one after the other ceann i ndiaidh a chéile; they were talking to each other, to one another bhí siad ag caint le chéile  
 ounce s. unsa m.  
 our possessive ár<sup>N</sup>; our shoes ár mbróga; our father ár n-athair; our clothes ár gcuid éadaigh; it was our first time ba é an chéad uair agaínn é; Emphatic forms: -na; -ne; our shoes ár mbrógana  
 out adv. (with motion) amach; he was going out bhí sé ag dul amach; out (without motion); he is out tá sé amuigh; out of as; out of me asam  
 outside s. taobh amuigh; the outside of the box an taobh amuigh den bhosca; he is outside tá sé amuigh; he is outside the door tá sé lasmuigh den doras  
 outskirts s. imeall m.; outskirts of the city imeall na cathrach  
 over prep. thar; over me tharam; he went over the bridge chuaigh sé thar an droichead; come over tar i leith, tar anall; over (on the other side in relation to a specific position) lastall; over there thall ansin; over the door os cionn an dorais; all over the place ar fud na háite; the play is over tá an dráma thart  
 own v.; who owns this? cé leis é seo?; I own this book is liom an leabhar seo  
 own féin; my own book mo leabhar féin  
  
 pair s. cúpla m.  
 pants s. (a pair of) bríste m.

paper s. páipéar m.  
 parade s. mórshiúl m., paráid f.  
 parent s. tuismitheoir m.  
 parish s. paróiste m.  
 park s. páirc f.  
 parliament s. parlaimint f.; The Irish Parliament Dáil Éireann; Member of Dáil Éireann Teachta Dála  
 part s. cuid f., páirt f.  
 participate; he participated in it bhí sé páirteach ann  
 particle puinn; I haven't a particle, I have only a very small amount nil puinn agam  
 particular áirithe  
 passenger s. paisinéir m.  
 past thart; in times past san am a chuaigh thart; for the past month le mí anuas; going past ag dul thar bráid; past me tharam  
 pastime s. caitheamh m. aimsire  
 patient s. othar m.  
 Patrick Pr. n. Pádraig m.  
 patron s. pátrún m.  
 pay v. ioc, diol; it is paid tá sé diolta, tá sé iocata; to pay a ioc  
 peace s. siocháin f.  
 peach s. péitseog f.  
 pear s. piorra m.  
 peculiar adj. ait  
 pen s. peann m.  
 pencil s. peann luaidhe  
 penny s. pingin f.  
 people s. pobal m., muintir f.  
 people (plural of person) daoine; the people of the place (i.e. public of the place) pobal na háite; country people muintir na tuithe; there are people there tá daoine ann  
 per prep. in aghaidh; per annum in aghaidh na bliana  
 perceive v. airigh  
 perch s. péirse d.  
 perhaps adv. b'fheidir  
 period s. linn f.  
 permission s. cead m.  
 person s. duine m.  
 pest s. crá m.  
 petrol s. peitreal m.

pheasant *s.* piásún *m.*  
 picture *s.* pictiúr *m.*  
 piece *s.* píosa *m.*  
 pig *s.* muc *f.*  
 pike *s.* liús *m.*  
 pilgrimage *s.* oilithreacht *f.*, turas *m.*  
 pipe *s.* piopa *m.*  
 pity *s.* trua *f.*  
 place *s.* ionad *m.*; ball *m.*; áit *f.*;  
     in its own place ina ionad féin;  
     every place gach aon bhall;  
     this place an áit seo  
 plan *s.* pleán *m.*  
 plan *v.* beartaigh; it is planned  
     tá beartaithe; to plan a phleanáil  
 planning *s.* pleánáil *f.*  
 plate *s.* pláta *m.*  
 platform *s.* ardán *m.*  
 play *v.* (*games*) imir; (*music*) seinm;  
     (*child at play*) súgradh; he is  
     playing (*a game*) tá sé ag imirt;  
     he is playing (*music*) tá sé ag seinm  
     he is playing (*i.e. at play*) tá sé ag  
     súgradh; the game was played  
     imriodh an cluiche; to play (*games*)  
     a imirt; (*music*) a sheinm  
 play *s.* dráma *m.*  
 player *s.* (1) football player imreoir  
     peile; (2) (*musical*) record player  
     seinníteoir ceirníní  
 please; if you please le do thoil  
 please *v.* taitin; it pleased him  
     thaitin sé leis  
 pleasing taitneamhach  
 pleasure *s.* áthas *m.*  
 plentiful *adj.* flúirseach  
 plenty flúirse *f.*; iliomad *m.*  
 plunder *s.* slad *f.*  
 plunder *v.* slad  
 pocket *s.* póca *m.*  
 poem *s.* dán *m.*  
 poet *s.* file *m.*  
 poetry *s.* filiocht *f.*  
 police *s.* póilini *m.*; The Irish Police  
     Force An Garda Síochána; the  
     Police na Gardaí, na Póilini  
 poor bocht  
 pork *s.* muiceoil *f.*  
 porter *s.* giolla *m.*  
 portion *s.* píosa *m.* cuid *f.*

possible (rud) is féidir; it would be  
     possible b'fhéidir  
 post (*mail*) *s.* post *m.*  
 postcard cárla *m.* poist  
 postman *s.* fear poist  
 post-office *s.* oifig *f.* poist, the post-  
     office oifig an phoist  
 potato *s.* práta *m.*  
 pound *s.* punt *m.*  
 pour *v.* doirt  
 power *s.* réim *f.*  
 practice *s.* nós *m.*; old practice,  
     traditional manner sean-nós  
 practice cleachtadh; I have no  
     practice (at it) nil aon chleachtadh  
     agam air  
 praise *v.* mol; to praise him é a  
     mholadh  
 praise *s.* moladh *m.*  
 prayer *s.* paidir *f.*; The Lord's  
     Prayer An Phaidir  
 prefer *v.*; I would prefer b'fhearr  
     liom; I prefer is fearr liom  
 prepare *v.* ullmhaigh; to prepare  
     a ullmhú; lunch is being prepared  
     tá an lón dá ullmhú  
 prepared *adj.* ullamh  
 present i láthair; at present faoi  
     láthair; the present month an mhi  
     seo; presently ar ball  
 president *s.* uachtaráin *m.*  
 press *s.* cófra *m.*  
 price *s.* praghas *m.*; costas *m.*  
 priest *s.* sagart *m.*  
 principal *adj.* príomh-; principal poet  
     príomhfhile  
 prison *s.* priosún *m.*  
 private príobháideach  
 prize *s.* duais *f.*  
 probable; it is probable is dócha;  
     it is probable that is dócha go  
 probably (I suppose) is dócha  
 problem *s.* fadhb *f.*  
 proceedings *s.* imeachtaí *m.*  
 programme *s.* clár *m.*  
 progress *s.* dul chun cinn  
 promise *s.* geall *m.*  
 promise *v.* geall  
 proper ceart  
 properly *adv.* i gceart

propose *v.* mol  
 pross *s.* próis *m.*  
 prosperity *s.* rath *m.*  
 Protestant *s.* Protastúnach *m.*  
 protestant *adj.* protastúnach  
 public *adj.* poiblí  
 public *s.* pobal *m.*  
 public-house *s.* teach *m.* tábhairne  
 publish *v.* foilsigh; to publish a  
     fhoilsíú  
 pull *v.* tarraing  
 pulse *s.* cuisle *f.*  
 purchase *v.* ceannaigh; to purchase  
     a cheannach  
 purpose; for the purpose of chun  
 put *v.* cur; he is putting it on the  
     table tá sé á chur ar an mbord;  
     to put a chur  
 qualification *s.* cailíocht *f.*  
 quality *s.* tréith *f.*  
 quantity *s.* oiread *m.*  
 quarter *s.* ceathrú *f.*  
 quench *v.* múch; he was quenching it  
     bhí sé á mhúchadh; to quench  
     a mhúchadh  
 question *v.* ceistigh  
 question *s.* ceist *f.*; he asked me a  
     question chuir sé ceist orm  
 quick(ly) (go) tapaithd; (go) mear  
 quiet(ly) (go) ciúin  
 rabbit *s.* coinín *m.*  
 race *s.* cine *m.*; the human race  
     an cine daonna  
 race *s.* rás *m.*; the horse was racing  
     bhí an capall ag rás  
 racing *s.* rásáiocht *f.*  
 radio *s.* raidió *m.*  
 railway station *s.* stáisiún na traenach  
     (lit. the station of the train)  
 rain *s.* báisteach *f.*; it is raining  
     tá sé ag cur báisti, tá sé ag cur  
 raise *v.* ardaigh; to raise a ardú  
 rat *s.* francach *m.*  
 ravage *s.* slad *f.*  
 reach *v.* sroich; to reach him é a  
     shroichint  
 read *v.* léigh; to read the book  
     an leabhar a léamh; he is reading  
     the book tá an leabhar á léamh  
     aige  
 reading *s.* léamh *m.*  
 ready ullamh, réidh  
 rear *s.* cún *m.*  
 reason *s.* cuis *f.*, fáth *m.*, ciall *f.*  
 reasonable réasúnta  
 rebellion *s.* éirí amach  
 recite *v.* aithris  
 recognition *s.* aithne *f.*  
 recognise *v.*; I recognised him  
     d'aithin mé é; to recognise  
     a aithint  
 recommend *v.* mol; to recommend  
     a mholadh  
 record *s.* ceirnín *m.*  
 recorder *s.* taifeadán *m.*  
 red dcarg; (*of hair*) rua  
 reek (*high mountain*)'cruach *f.*  
 regard meas (*m.*); I have a high  
     regard for him tá ardmheas agam  
     air  
 regular(ly) (go) rialta  
 relic *s.* iarsma *m.*  
 religion *s.* creideamh *m.*  
 remedy *s.* leigheas *m.*  
 remember *v.* cuimhnigh; it must be  
     remembered ni mór a  
     chuimhneamh; he is remembering  
     tá sé ag cuimhneamh  
 remembrance *f.* cuimhneamh *m.*;  
     to the best of my remembrance  
     (recollection) chomh fada le mo  
     chuimhne  
 remind *v.* meabhráigh; he was  
     reminding bhí sé ag meabhrú  
 rent *s.* cios *m.*  
 repair *v.* deisigh; to repair a dheisiú  
 report *s.* tuairisc *f.* cur síos  
 reporter *s.* tuairisceoir *m.*  
 republic *s.* poblacht *f.*  
 republican *s.* poblachtach *m.*  
 reputation *s.* cál *f.*; ainm *m.*  
 require *v.* teastaigh; what did he  
     require? céard a theastaigh uaidh?  
 respect *s.* meas *m.*  
 responsible freagrach  
 rest *s.* sos *m.*

result *s.* toradh *m.*; as an (undesirable) result of it dá dheasca retain *v.* coinnigh; to retain a choinneáil return *v.* fill; he is returning tá sé ag fileadh rich saibhir ride *v.*; he was riding bhí sé ag marcaiocht; to ride a race marcaiocht i rás ride *s.* marcaiocht *f.* rider *s.* marcach *m.* right (proper) ceart, cóir rightly *adv.* i gceart ring *s.* fáinne *m.* rise *s.* éiri *m.* rise *v.* éirigh; stand up éirigh i do sheasamh; he arose d'éirigh sé; he is risen tá sé éirithe; he is rising tá sé ag éiri; to rise éiri rising (revolt) éiri *f.* amach river *s.* abhainn *f.* road *s.* bóthar *m.* roast *v.* róst rock *s.* carraig *f.* rod *s.* slat *f.*; fishing rod slat iascaigh room (i.e. space) *s.* sli *f.*; áit *f.*; a room seomra *m.* rope *s.* téad *m.* rose *s.* rós *m.* rose-tree *s.* róschrann *m.* rotten *adj.* lófa rough *adj.* garbh round *s.* babhta *m.* rub *v.* cuimil; to rub a chuimilt rule *v.* rialaigh; to rule a rialú rule *s.* rial *f.* run *v.* rith run *s.* rith *m.*

safe slán said dúirt (see abair); said he ar scisean saint *s.* naomh *m.* sake *s.*; for the sake of as ucht, ar son; talk for talking's sake caint ar son na cainte sale *s.* diol *m.*; on sale, for sale ar diol, le diol

salmon *s.* bradán *m.* salt water *s.* sáile *f.* same *adj. pron.* céanna, ionann; the same person an duine céanna; the same words na focail chéanna; he went home, and I did the same chuaigh sé abhaile agus rinne mise an rud céanna; that is the same as to say ionann sin is a rá; it's all the same to me is cuma liom; if it's all the same to you más cuma leat, más cuma duit satisfaction *s.* áthas *m.*; sásamh *m.*; he is satisfied tá sé sásta Saturday *s.* Satharn *m.*; on Saturday Dé Sathairn sauce *s.* anlann *m.* save *v.* sábháil; it was already saved bhí sé sábháilte cheana féin saw *v.* chonaic (see feic) says deir (see abair) say *v.* abair; he was saying bhí sé ag rá; to say a rá Scandinavian *s.* Lochlannach *m.* Scandinavian *adj.* Lochlannach scholar *s.* scoláire *m.* school *s.* scoil *f.* sea *s.* sáile *f.*, farraige *f.*, muir *f.* search *s.* cuardach *m.*; lorg *m.*; to make a search cuardach a dhéanamh; to go in search of someone dul ar lorg duine search *v.* cuardaigh, lorg; he searched the house chuardaigh sé an teach; to search for the house an teach a lorg seat *s.* suíochán *m.* second dara; every second day gach dara lá; the second one an dara ceann secret *s.* rún *m.* secretary *s.* rúnáí *m.* section *s.* roinn *f.* see *v.* feic; to see a fheiceáil seek *v.* cuardaigh, iarr; to seek (ask) something of Pádraig rud a iarraidh ar Phádraig seeking ag iarraidh, ag lorg self féin; myself mé féin; yourself tú é féin; the doctor himself an dochtaír é féin; they were talking among

themselves bhí siad ag caint eatartha féin sell *v.* diol sense *s.* ciall *f.* sensible *adj.* ciallmhar sentence *s.* abairt *f.* September *s.* Meán Fómhair serious illness drochthinneas *m.* servant *s.* seirbhiseach *m.* service *s.* seirbhís *f.* settle *v.* socraigh; what is settled? céard atá socair? seven seacht; seven people seachtar seventh seachtú seventieth seachtódú seventy seachtó several a lán, iliomad shake *v.* croith Shannon (river) *Pr. n.* An tSionainn *f.* share *s.* cuid *f.* she pers. *pron.* sí, i; she came tháinig sí; she is a nurse is banaltra i; she was brought home tugadh abhaile i; I am as good as she (is) táim chomh maith léi; she has a cold tá slaghán uirthi; Emphatic forms: sise, (corresponding in use to sí); ise (corresponding in use to i); -se (with inflected preposition) shelf *s.* seilf *f.* sherry *s.* seiris *f.* shilling *s.* scilling *f.* ship *s.* long *f.* shirt *s.* léine *f.* shoe *s.* bróg *f.* shooting *s.* lámhach *m.* shop *s.* siopa *m.* shopping *s.* siopadóireacht *f.* shopkeeper *s.* siopadóir *m.* short gairid, gearr; a short journey turas gairid; the day is getting short tá an lá ag éiri gairid; a short story gearrscéal; a short while later tamall gearr ina dhiaidh sin shortly *adv.*; I will go shortly rachaidh mé go luath show *s.* taispeántas *m.*, seo *m.*

show *v.* léirigh, taispeáin, he was showing bhí sé ag léiriú, bhí sé ag taispeánt; to show a thaispeánt shower *s.* cith *m.* shut *v.* dún sick tinn, breoite; a sick person othar side *s.* taobh *f.* sight *s.* radharc *m.* sign *s.* comhartha *m.*, rian *m.*; make a sign to him déan comhartha leis silver *s.* airgead *m.* similar *adj.* céanna simple simpli sin *s.* peaca *m.* since ó, ó shin; ever since riabh ó shin; a long time ago i bhfad ó shin; since I was here ó bhí mé anseo; it's only two days since he came nil ach dhá lá ó tháinig sé sing *v.* can, abair; he sang a song chan sé amhrán; sing a song for us abair amhrán duinn singer *s.* amhránaí *m.* single aon sir *s.* (vocative) A Dhuine Uasail sister *s.* deirfiúr *f.* sister (i.e. member of community etc.) siúr *f.* sit *v.* suigh; he is seated, he is sitting down tá sé ina shui; to sit down sui sios site *s.* láthair *f.*, ionad *m.* sitting-room *s.* seomra *m.* suite situated suite six sé; six people seisear sixth séú sixtieth seascadú sixty seascá size *s.* oiread *m.*, méid *f.* skill *s.* ceird *f.*, oilteacht *f.*, scil *f.* skin *s.* craiceannu *m.* skirt *s.* sciorta *m.* sky *s.* spéir *f.* sleep *s.* codladh *m.*; go to sleep téigh a chodladh; he talked in his sleep labhair sé trina chodladh sleep *v.* codail; I slept there chodail mé ann slow(ly) (go) mall small beag

smell *s.* boladh *m.*  
 snipe *s.* naoscaich *f.*  
 so *adv.* I am not so sure nílim chomh  
 cinnte sin; I think so is dóigh liom  
 é; I told you so dúirt mé leat é;  
 that is so mar sin atá; is that so?  
 an mar sin é?; perhaps so b'fhéidir  
 é; even so mar sin féin; and so on  
 agus mar sin de  
 soap *s.* gallúnach *f.*  
 social sóisialta  
 society *s.* cumann *m.*  
 soft bog  
 soil *s.* cré *m.*  
 sold diolta; *see* sell  
 soldier *s.* saighdiúir *m.*, oglach *m.*  
 some *adj.* cuid, éigin, roinnt; I have  
 some of them tá cuid diobh agam;  
 there is somebody at the door tá  
 duine éigin ag an doras; there are  
 some here tá roinnt anseo  
 something *s.* or *pron.*, rud *m.* éigin  
 son *s.* mac *m.*; a son of Séamas mac  
 le Séamas  
 song *s.* amhrán *m.*  
 soon *adv.* go luath, gan mhoill;  
 as soon as possible chomh luath  
 agus is féidir, a luaithe agus is  
 féidir; the sooner the better dá  
 luaithe is ea is fearr é; sooner or  
 later luath nó mall  
 sore tinn  
 sorrow brón *m.*  
 sorrowful brónach  
 sort *s.* saghas *m.*, sórt *m.*, cineál *m.*  
 soul *s.* anam *m.*  
 soup *s.* anraith *m.*  
 south *s.* deisceart *m.*  
 south *adv.* theas, laisteas, (of motion)  
 ó dheas; he is in the south tá sé sa  
 deisceart; he is south in Cork tá sé  
 theas i gCorcaigh; Kildare is south  
 of Dublin tá Cill Dara laisteas de  
 Bhaile Átha Cliath; he is going  
 south tá sé ag dul ó dheas  
 southwards *adv.* ó dheas  
 Spaniard *s.* Spáinnach *m.*  
 Spanish (*language*) *s.* Spáinnis *f.*  
 Spanish *adj.* Spáinnach  
 speak *v.* labhair; without speaking

gan labhairt; he cannot speak  
 nil caint aige; speak in Irish labhairt  
 as Gaeilge; to speak labhairt  
 speaking *s.* labhairt *f.*; he is speaking  
 tá sé ag labhairt  
 speaker cainteoir *m.*  
 special faoi leith, speisialta  
 speech *s.* óráid *f.*; caint *f.*  
 spell *v.* litrigh; to spell a litriú  
 spelling *s.* litriú *m.*  
 spend *v.* caith; spending money ag  
 caitheamh airgid, it was all spent  
 bhí sé ar fad caite; to spend a  
 chaitheamh  
 spill *v.* doirt; spilling blood ag  
 doirteadh fola; to spill a doirteadh  
 splendid álainn  
 spoke labhairt *see* speak  
 spoken labhartha *see* speak  
 sport *s.* spórt *m.*  
 spot *s.* ball *m.*  
 spouse *s.* céile *m.*  
 spread *v.* leath; to spread a leathadh  
 spring *s.* earrach *m.*  
 square *s.* cearnóg *f.*  
 staff *s.* foireann *f.*  
 stairs *s.* staighre *m.*  
 stall *s.* cró *m.*  
 stamp *s.* stampa *m.*  
 stand *s.* seastán *m.*  
 stand *v.* seas  
 standing seasamh; he was standing  
 bhí sé ina sheasamh  
 start *v.* tosaigh; start working  
 tosaigh ag obair; to start a thosú  
 start *s.* tosú *m.*, tosach *m.*, túis *m.*,  
 geit *f.*; from start to finish ó thús go  
 deireadh; a good start tosach  
 maith; I gave him a start bhain mé  
 geit as  
 state *s.* stát *m.*  
 station *s.* stáisiún *m.*  
 statue *s.* dealbh *f.*  
 stay *v.* fan  
 staying; he is staying tá sé ag fanacht  
 step *s.* céim *f.*  
 stepmother *s.* leasimháthair *f.*  
 stick *s.* slat *f.*, bata *m.*  
 stir *s.* cor *m.*  
 stir *v.* corraigh; it was stirred bhí sé

corraithe; he stirred chorraigh sé;  
 he is stirring tá sé ag corraí; to  
 stir a chorrai  
 stomach *s.* goile *m.*, bolg *m.*;  
 pain in the stomach tinneas goile,  
 bolig  
 stone *s.* cloch *f.*  
 stool *s.* stól *m.*  
 stop *v.* stop  
 story *s.* scéal *m.*  
 story-teller *s.* scéalaíocht *f.*  
 straight dáreach  
 strand *s.* trú *f.*  
 strange (peculiar), aisteach, ait;  
 strange land tir iasachta  
 strangely *adv.* aisteach  
 stranger *s.* strainséir *m.*  
 straw *s.* tui *m.*  
 stream *s.* sruthán *m.*  
 street *s.* sráid *f.*  
 strength *s.* neart *m.*  
 stretch *v.* sín; it is stretching tá sé  
 ag síneadh  
 strike *v.* buail; he is striking tá sé ag  
 buailadh; to strike a buhaladh  
 strong láidir  
 structure *s.* foirgneamh *m.*  
 stubborn *adj.* dígeanta, ceannáná  
 student *s.* mac *m.* léinn  
 study *s.* staidéar *m.*  
 study *v.* staidéar; I study history  
 déanaim staidéar ar stair  
 subdue *v.* smachtaigh; to subdue  
 a smachtu  
 submit *v.* géill; to submit géilleadh  
 subscription *s.* síntús *m.*  
 succeed *v.* éirigh; I will succeed  
 éireoidh liom; he has succeeded  
 tá éirithe leis  
 such leithéid; such as Pádraig leithéid  
 Phádraig; such as dála;  
 organisations such as Conradh na  
 Gaeilge eagraíochtaí dála  
 Chonradh na Gaeilge  
 sudden tobann  
 sufficient dóthain, go leor; I have  
 sufficient tá go leor agam, tá mo  
 dhóthain agam  
 suggest *v.* mol

suit *v.* oir  
 suit *s.* culaith; suit of clothes culaith  
 éadaigh  
 suitable oiriúnach  
 Summer *s.* Samhradh *m.*  
 sun *s.* grian *f.*  
 Sunday *s.* Domhnach *m.*; on Sunday  
 Dé Domhnaigh  
 supermarket *s.* ollmhargadh *m.*  
 sure *adj.* cinnte, deimhin  
 surname *s.* sloinne *m.*  
 surprise *s.* ionadh *m.*  
 sway *s.* réim *f.*  
 sweep *v.* scuab; to sweep a scuabadh  
 sweet milis; (of sound) binn  
 sweet *s.* milseán *m.*  
 swell *v.* at  
 swept scuabtha; *see* sweep  
 swim *s.* snámh *m.*  
 swim *v.* snámh  
 switch *s.* scuchaire *m.*  
 swollen *adj.* ata; *see* swell

table *s.* bord *m.*  
 tablet *s.* táibhléad *m.*  
 tail *s.* eireaball *m.*  
 take *v.* tóg; to take a thóigál; take  
 away from bain de  
 talk *s.* caint *f.*  
 talk *v.* labhair; to talk labhairt  
 tall ard  
 tape *s.* téip *f.*  
 tape-recorder *s.* téipthaifeadán *m.*  
 taste blas; he is tasting tá sé ag  
 blaiseadh  
 tasty *adj.* blasta  
 tavern *s.* tábhairne *m.*  
 taxi *s.* tacsáí *m.*  
 tea *s.* tae *m.*  
 teach *v.* múin; he is teaching tá sé ag  
 múineadh  
 teacher *s.* múinteoir *m.*  
 teaching *s.* múineadh *m.*  
 múinteoireacht *f.*  
 team *s.* foireann *f.*  
 -teen déag; thirteen a trí déag  
 telephone *s.* teileafón (*m.*), guthán (*m.*)  
 telephone call *s.* glaoch gutháin,  
 glaoch teileafón

television *s.* teilifis *f.*  
 tell *v.* inis, abair; tell me inis dom, abair liom; tell him to go home abair leis dul abhaile; tell the story inis an scéal; he is telling tá sé ag insint; to tell a insint temple *s.* teampall (*m.*)  
 ten deich; ten people deichniúr tenth deichíu  
 test *s.* tástail *f.*  
 test *v.* tástail  
 text-book *s.* téacsleabhar *m.*  
 than ná; I have more than you is mó atá agamsa ná agatsa; more than twenty breis agus fiche; more than once nios mó ná uair amháin; it is better to speak than write is fearr labhairt ná scriobh  
 thank *s.*, thanks buíochas *m.*; thank you go raibh maith agat; I thank you gabhaim buíochas leat  
 thankfulness *s.* buíochas *m.*  
 that *dem. pron.*; pl. those (*é, i, iad*) sin; (with implication of distance in space or time) (*é, i, iad*) siúd; give me that tabhair dom é sin; who is that? cé hé sin?; that is Séán sin É Séán; what do you mean by that? cad é an chiall atá leis sin?; the thing that I saw an rud a chonaic mé; he said that I was dúirt sé go raibh mé; Rel. pron. a, nach (*neg.*), nár (*neg.*); the tree that grows an crann a fhásann; the horse that will win an capall a bhuaifidh; the work that he does not do an obair nach ndéanann sé; the book that he did not buy an leabhar nár cheannaigh sé; a man (that) I know fear a bhfuil aithne agam air; the time (that) I came an t-am a tháinig mé; dá: one day that I was there lá dá raibh mé ann; every letter that I send him gach litir dá gcuirim chuirge; give me all that is left tabhair dom a bhfuil fágtha; he took all that I had left thóig sé leis ar fhág mé ann  
 that *conj.* (introducing a dependent

substantive clause), go, nach, gur, nár; he says that it is true deir sé go bhfuil sé fior; he said that she left it dúirt sé gur fhág si é; it is because of this they fought is mar gheall ar seo a throid siad; that is what he said that he would do sin é a dúirt sé a dhéanfad sé; he was pleased that she came bhí áthas air gur tháinig sí; what have I done that you are angry? céard a rinne mé go bhfuil fearg ort?; come here that I may see you tar i leith go bhfeice mé tú  
 the *def. art.* an, na  
 theatre *s.* amharclann *f.*  
 their possessive a<sup>n</sup>; their shoes a mbróga; their father a n-athair; dá<sup>n</sup>; I gave it to their father thug mé dá n-athair é; Emphatic forms. -san, -sean: their shoes a mbrógasan; their money a gcuid airgidsean; in their ina<sup>n</sup>  
 theirs possessive; give them theirs (i.e. their portion) tabhair dóibh a gcuid; a friend of theirs cara dá gcuid, duine dá gcairde; this house is theirs is leo an teach seo  
 them *pers. pron.* iad; he saw them chonaic sé iad; without them gan iad; he likes them is maith leis iad; give it to them tabhair dóibh é; one of them duine acu; to them chucu; in them iontu  
 then *adv.* ansin, mar sin  
 there *adv.* ansin, ansiúd, ann; here and there anseo agus ansiúd; he was there bhi sé ann; he is over there tá sé thall ansin  
 therefore *adv.* mar sin, dá bhri sin  
 thermometer *s.* teirmiméadar *m.*  
 these *see* this  
 they *pers. pron.* siad, iad; they ran rith siad; they are nice people daoine deasa iad; they have it tá sé acu; they are hungry tá ocras orthu; Emphatic forms: siadsan (corresponding in use to siad), iadsan (corresponding in use to iad); -sean, -san; it is they

iadsan atá ann; they will go rachaidh siadsan; they would go rachaidis-sean  
 thick *adj.* tiubh  
 thin *adj.* tanai  
 thing *s.* rud *m.*, ní *m.*  
 think *v.* smaoinigh, sil, meas, ceap; think before you speak smaoinigh sula labhróidh tú; I think he is silim go bhfuil sé, measaim go bhfuil sé, ceapaim go bhfuil sé  
 third tríu  
 thirst *s.* tart *m.*  
 thirteen a trí déag  
 thirtieth triochadú  
 thirty triocha  
 this, these *dem. pron.* (*é, i, iad*) seo; I'll give you this tabharfaidh mé é seo duit; who is this? cé hé seo?; take these tóig iad seo; this book an leabhar seo  
 those iad seo  
 thousand mile  
 thousandth miliú  
 three trí; three people triúr  
 throat *s.* scornach *f.*  
 through *prep.* trí, tríd; going through a city ag dul trí chathair; going through the city ag dul tríd an gcathair; through them triothu  
 throughout *prep.* ar fud  
 throw *v.* caith; to throw a chaitheamh Thursday *s.* Déardaoin *f.*; on Thursday Déardaoin  
 ticket *s.* ticéad *m.*  
 tie *v.* ceangail; he is tied tá sé ceangailte  
 till *prep.* go, go dti  
 time am, aimsir, linn, tamall, tráth, uair; what time is it? cén t-am é; at that time ag an am sin; with the course of time leis an aimsir; in our time lenár linn; he spent a time there  
 chaith sé tamall ann; this is not the proper time ní hé seo an tráth ceart; the time of death uair an bháis; every time gach uair  
 tip *s.* síntiús (*m.*) láimhe

tiredness *s.* tuirse *f.*; he is tired tá sé tuirseach, tá tuirse air  
 title *s.* ainm *m.*  
 to *prep.* chun - gen, go dti + nom., chuir, do; to me chugam; to you chugat; go to school téigh ar scoil; he went to Dublin chuaigh sé go Baile Átha Cliath; from door to door ó dhóras go doras, speak to him labhair leis; to do le déanamh; he gave it to you thug sé duit é; to be bheith  
 tobacco *s.* tobac *m.*  
 today *adv.* s. inniu, an lá inniu; poetry of today filiocht an lae inniu; today's paper páipéar an lae inniu  
 together *adv.* le chéile, in éineacht; together with in éineacht le  
 toilet (lavatory) *s.* leithreas *m.*  
 told inste; see tell  
 tomorrow *adv.* s. amárach *m.*  
 tongue *s.* teanga *f.*  
 tonight anocht  
 too *adv.* ró; too difficult ródheacair; too much money an iomarca airgid; too little to do gan go leor le déanamh  
 tooth *s.* fiacail *f.*  
 top *s.* barr *m.*  
 torment *s.* crá *m.*  
 torment *v.* cráigh; to torment a chrá  
 tourism *s.* turasóireacht *f.*  
 towards *prep.* chun, chuir; towards home abhaile; towards us chugainn; he is coming towards us tá sé ag déanamh orainn  
 town *s.* baile *m.*; baile mór  
 toy *s.* bréagán *m.*  
 trade *s.* ceird (*f.*); tráchtáil *f.*  
 tradesman *s.* ceardaí *m.*  
 tradition *s.* traidisiún *m.*  
 traditional form sean-nós  
 traffic *s.* trácht *m.*  
 train *s.* traein *f.*  
 training *s.* oiliúint *f.*; he is trained tá sé oilte  
 travel *v.* taistil

travel *s.* taisteal *m.*; he is travelling  
tá sé ag taisteal  
tree *s.* crann *m.*  
trial *s.* trial *f.*  
trifle *s.* traidhfil *f.*  
trouble *s.* trioblóid *f.*; the thing that  
is troubling us an rud atá ag cur  
as dúinn  
troupe *s.* buíon *f.*  
trousers *s.* bríste *m.*  
trout *s.* breac *m.*  
true *adj.* fior, deimhín; that is true  
is fior sin  
try *s.* iarracht *f.*; he is trying tá sé  
ag iarraídh  
Tuesday *s.* Máirt (*f.*); on Tuesday  
Dé Máirt  
turf *s.* móin *f.*  
turkey *s.* turcaí *m.*  
turn *v.* cas; to turn a chasad  
turn *s.* cor *m.*  
twelfth dóú-déag; the twelfth lesson  
an dóú ceacht déag  
twelve dó dhéag; twelve people dáréag;  
twelve boxes dhá bhosca déag  
twenty fiche  
twentieth fichiú  
twins *s.* cúpla *m.*  
twist *v.* cas; to twist a chasad  
two dá, dhá, dó; two chairs dhá  
chathaoir; the two boxes an dá  
bosca; one, two, three a haon, a  
dó, a trí; two people beirt  
tyre *s.* bonn *m.*

uncle *s.* uncail *m.*  
under *prep.* faoi; under me fúm;  
under you fút; under him faoi;  
under the water faoin uisce; under  
ten pounds faoi bhun deich bpunt  
understand *v.* tuig; to understand  
a thuiscint  
understanding *s.* tuiscint *f.*  
unfortunate doná; it is unfortunate  
tá sé go dona  
uniform *s.* éide *f.*  
unite *v.* aontaigh; they are united  
tá siad aontaithe; The United

Nations Na Náisiúin Aontaithe;  
to unite a aontú  
until *prep.* conj; see till  
unwelcome, inhospitableness doicheall  
up *adv.* (*motion*) suas, in airde;  
(from below) aníos; to go up dul  
suas; to come up teacht aníos;  
he is upstairs tá sé in airde staighre;  
up to (*i.e.* as many as) suas le  
upper uachtar, uachtarach; the  
upper hand an lámh uachtair  
uprising *s.* éirí *m.* amach  
us (*pers. pron.*) sinn, muid; he saw  
us, chonaic sé sinn, chonaic sé  
muid; he likes us tá meas aige  
orainn; he got money from us  
fuair sé airgead uainn; he gave it to  
us thug sé dúinn é  
use *v.* úsáid  
usual gnách, gnáth; usual questions,  
ordinary questions gnáthcheisteanna;  
earlier than usual níos luaithe ná  
mar is gnách  
usually *adv.* de ghnáth

vacation *s.* saoire *f.*  
valuable luachmhar  
value *s.* luach *m.*  
variety *s.* saghas; many varieties a  
lán saghasanna  
various *adj.* éagsúil  
very *adv.* an-; very good an-mhaith;  
very nice an-deas; ró-, sár-;  
very good sármhaith; very well  
(good enough) maith go leor  
vexatious cráite  
vexatious person cráiteachán *m.*  
vice- prefix leas; vice-chairman  
leaschathaoirleach; stepmother  
leasmháthair  
vicinity aice (*in phr.*) in the vicinity  
of the place in aice na háite  
victory *s.* craobh *f.*, bua *m.*  
view *s.* radharc *m.*  
vile olc  
visit *s.* cuairt *f.*  
visit *v.*; he visited us thug sé cuairt  
orainn  
visitor *s.* cuairteoir *m.*

volunteer *s.* (military) óglach *m.*;  
The Irish Volunteers Óglaigh na  
hÉireann  
  
wait *v.* fan; wait a while fan go fóill;  
wait for me fan liom; to wait  
fanacht  
wait (on) freastal (ar); he is waiting  
for me tá sé ag feitheamh liom;  
he is waiting on me tá sé ag  
freastal orm  
waiter *s.* freastalaí *m.*  
waiting-room *s.* seomra *m.* feithimh  
wake *v.* I am awake táim i mo  
dhúiseacht;  
I awoke dhúisigh mé  
waking *s.* dúiscacht *f.*  
walk *s.* siúl *m.*  
walk *v.* siúl; he is walking tá sé ag  
siúl  
wall *s.* balla *m.*  
want *s.* easpa *f.*, ceal *m.*  
want *v.* teastaigh; I want cigarettes  
tá toitíni ag teastáil uaim, tá  
toitíni uaim  
war *s.* cogadh *m.*  
warfare *s.* cogáiocht *f.*  
was; he was there bhí sé ann; was  
it Déaglán? arbh é Déaglán é?  
watch *s.* uaireadóir *m.*  
watch *v.* féach; watch this féach air  
seo  
water *s.* uisce *m.*  
way *s.* sli *f.*; caoi *f.*; there is no  
way out (of the difficulty) níl aon  
dul as  
we (*pers. pron.*); we saw him  
chonaiceamar é; we know tá a  
fhios agaínn; we are hungry  
tá ocras orainn;  
Emphatic forms: sinne; it is we  
sinne atá ann; we bought it  
cheannaíomarna é,  
weak lag  
wealth *s.* saibhreas *m.*  
wealthy saibhir  
weapon *s.* arm *m.*  
weariness *s.* tuirse *f.*  
weather *s.* aimsir *f.*

Wednesday *s.* Céadaoin *f.* on  
Wednesday Dé Céadaoin  
week *s.* seachtain *f.*  
welcome *s.* fáilte *f.*  
well *adv.* go maith; he is not well  
nil sé ar fónamh  
went chuaigh; see go  
west *s.* (*i.e.* western region) iarthar  
*m.*; going west ag dul siar; coming  
from the west ag teacht aniar;  
he is (west) in Galway tá sé thiar  
i nGaillimh  
wet flinch  
what; what little I have an beagán  
atá agam; (*interrogative*), cad, cén,  
cé, céard; what time is it? cén  
t-am é? what is that? cad é sin?,  
céard é sin?; ask him what books  
he wants fiafraigh de cé na leabhair  
atá uaidh; from what box did you  
take it? cén bosca ar bhain tú as  
é? what a fool he is! nach é an  
t-amadán é!  
what *pron.* (*that which*) an rud, is é  
an rud; what you will do tomorrow  
will decide the matter an rud a  
dhéanfaidh tú amáraíoch is é a  
shocríodh an scéal; what I lost  
was of no value an rud a chaill  
mé niorbh fhiú dada é; this is  
what I was talking about seo é an  
rud a raibh mé ag caint air;  
(all that a, ar) keep what you have  
coinnigh a bhfuil agat; what will  
you say to him? céard a déarfaidh  
tú leis?; what is the Irish for—?  
cén Ghaeilge atá ar—? conas a  
déarfá—i nGaeilge?  
what about, why cad ina thaobh  
whatever cibé; whatever you like  
cibé rud is maith leat, rud ar bith  
is maith leat; whatever it may be  
cibé rud é  
when (*interrogative*) cathain, cén uair;  
when will he come? cén uair a  
thiocaíodh sé?; when is the  
meeting? cathain a bheidh an  
cruinníú ann?  
when *conj.* nuair; when I entered the  
room nuair a chuaigh mé isteach

sa seomra; when he did not come  
nuair nár tháinig sé; when at  
school I . . . le linn dom a bheith  
ar scoil . . .; I met him when he  
was going out bhual mén leis agus  
é ag dul anach; (*relative*) the day  
(when) I met you an lá ar chas mé  
ort; the night (when) he died  
an oíche a fuair sé bás; one day  
when I was working lá dá raibh mén  
ag obair; one night when I met him  
oiche dár chas mé dó  
whence *adv.* cad as, cá has; do you  
know whence he came? an bhfuil a  
fhios agat cá has a dtáinig sé?,  
cad as dó?  
where *adv.* cá, cár; where am I?  
cá bhfuilim?; I don't know where  
you left it nil a fhios agam cár  
fhág tú é?; it is where I put it  
tá sé san áit ar chuir mé é;  
the house where I was born an teach  
ar rugadh ann mé  
which *adj.* (*interrogative*), cé acu;  
which one? cé acu ceann?; which  
one of us? cé agaínn?; which thing?  
céan rud?  
which *pron.*; which will you take?  
cé acu a thógsaídh tú?; which of  
the ladies has come? cé acu de na  
mná a tháinig?; which do you  
prefer? cé acu is fearr leat?  
(*relative*) the one which you want  
an ceann a theastaíonn uait;  
the books which I shall buy  
na leabhair a cheannóidh mé;  
in which is ina bhfuil  
while *s.* tamall *m.*; after a while  
tar éis tamall; in a little while  
i gceann tamall; while I was there  
chomh fada agus a bhí mé ann,  
agus mé ann; a short while ago  
ó chianaibh  
whisper *s.* cogar *m.*  
white *adj.* bán  
who *pron.* (*interrogative*) cé, (hé, hí,  
hiad, etc.); who am I? cé mise?;  
who does it? cé a dhéanann é?;  
who is that lady? cé hí an bhean  
sin?, céan bhean i sin?; (*relative*)

the man who went an fear a  
d'imigh; the man who does not  
come an fear nach dtagann;  
the person who expects her an duine  
a bhfuil coinne aige léi  
whoever *pron.*; whoever finds it  
cibé duine a fhraigheann é  
whooping cough *s.* triuch *m.*  
why *adv.* cad ina thaobh? céan fáth?  
cad chuige?  
wide *adj.* leathan  
wife *s.* bean *f.*; bean chéile  
wild *adj.* allta  
will *s.* toil *f.*  
will be beidh; *see* bí  
William *Pr. n.* Liam *m.*  
win *v.* gnóthaigh, buaigh; he is  
winning tá sé ag buachan  
wind *s.* gaoth *f.*  
window *s.* fuinneog *f.*  
windy gaofar  
wine *s.* fion *m.*  
Winter *s.* Geimhreadh *m.*  
with *prep.* le; with me liom; with you  
leat; with him leis; with her léi;  
with us linn  
within *adv.* istigh, laistigh  
without (*i.e. outside, without*  
movement) *adv.* amuigh; without  
friends gan chairde  
woman *s.* bean *f.*; woman of the  
house bean an tí, housewife bean tí  
won; it is won tá sé buaite; *see* win  
wonder *s.* ionadh *m.*, iontas *m.*  
wonderful iontach  
wood *s.* (*i.e. timber*) adhmad *m.*  
wood *s.* (forest) coill *f.*  
wool *s.* olann *f.*  
word *s.* focal *m.*  
work *s.* obair *f.*, saothar *m.*  
work *v.* oibrigh; he is working  
tá sé ag obair  
world (*i.e. life*) saol *m.*; in this  
world ar an saol seo; the next  
world an saol eile; (*physical*) world  
domhan;  
throughout the world ar fud an  
domhain  
worry *s.* imní *f.*

worth *pred. adj.*; it is worth a pound  
is fiú punt é  
worthy *adj.*; something worthy of note  
rud is fiú a thabhairt faoi deara  
would *see* will  
wretched dona  
write *v.* scriobh  
writer *s.* scríbhneoir *m.*  
writing *s.* scribhneoreacht *f.*  
wrong *adj.* olc, cearr, micheart;  
he did wrong rinne sé rud micheart  
there is something wrong tá rud  
éigin cearr; that is the wrong  
answer tá an freagra sin micheart  
year *s.* bliain *f.*; this year i mbliana;  
last year anuraidh  
yellow buí  
yes *adv.* (*verb repeated in appropriate*  
*person*); will you come? yes  
an dtiocfaidh tú? tiocfaidh mé;  
was it this morning you came? yes  
an ar maidin a tháinig tú? is ea  
yesterday *adv.* s. inné  
yet *adv.* fós  
yield *v.* géill; to yield géilleadh  
yonder *adv.*; over yonder thall,  
siúd thall  
you pers. *pron.* tú (*sg.*) sibh (*pl.*);  
you spoke labhair tú; without you  
gan tú; you are hungry tá ocras  
ort; to you daoibh; *Emphatic*  
forms: tusa; -se; -sa; you did it  
tusa a dhein é; your shoes do  
bhrógasa; your portion do chuidse  
young *adj.* óg  
your possessive do<sup>l</sup> (*sg.*); bhúr<sup>N</sup>  
(*pl.*); your son do mhac;  
your son bhúr mac  
yours possessive; it is yours is leatsa é;  
that one is yours sin é do cheannsa